

This book is dedicated to the missionaries who are out there in the fields already “white unto harvest” and who daily give their lives and time to fulfill our Lord’s command to “Go into all the world and preach the Gospel to every creature.” Jesus said to Peter and to all of us: “Do you love Me? Then, feed my sheep!” May this book be a blessing and make it easier for you to share the Word.

Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written in it; for the time is near.

Revelation chapter 1 verse 3.

Acknowledgments and Prologue:

Apart from a few comments of mine and the making of some of the charts, most commentaries and explanations in this book as well as most artistic images and pictures were taken from the writings and publications of David B. Berg (1919–1994) who dedicated a lifetime of research and study into the future events and prophecies that are foretold in the Bible. Quotes, selections and drawings were also taken from “The Book of the Future” produced by Michael Roy, and the excellent books, “The Rise and Fall of the Antichrist” and “From the End to Eternity” by Scott MacGregor. Many drawings were also taken from the book “Thrilling Pictures of the Future!” illustrated by Al Eastman, Noel Lawrence, Max Belmont, Bill Philips and Michael Christians. The Bible verses are in black ink and the commentaries are in brown.

*My part has been mainly to search for the appropriate quotations and commentaries that would shed more light into this remarkable Book of Revelation. The idea from the beginning was to go through the whole book, and, verse by verse, to find and choose Bible cross references, fitting commentaries, pictures, images and charts that would catch the imagination of the reader, keep his interest as well as make it easier to grasp and visualize God’s often (but not always) mysterious revelations. This book is a compilation of individual classes, chapter by chapter. I started this project over 12 years ago and first used those classes with my own teenagers and then eventually translated them into Spanish for my weekly Bible classes in Mexico. Most people and even most Christians hardly know anything about the book of Revelation: they either think it is too hard to understand or that it will make them fearful of the future. But that is not what the Bible says; on the contrary it says: “**Blessed** is he that reads, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and **keep** those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.” (Rev. 1:3) With the world being in such a mess especially since 9/11 and with so many international problems, wars, weird virus, climate changes, economic crises, the drugs cartels violence etc. the people are now hungry for answers, for which they weren’t just a few years ago.*

To Bible Teachers:

I like to call these classes, “Ready-made and Ready-to-go” classes, meaning you can use them and give them right away, the work is already done for you. They do not cover every details, as a whole book could be written for each chapter, but you could use them as a good base to start with; depending of the need of your converts and students and as you are reading with them and giving the classes, you can add your own comments as the Lord leads. Although most classes are made so it could be given in one sitting, it’s wise to remember that most people have never studied End Time Bible prophecy and it is often a lot to absorb and digest; so the classes will often need to be given through more than one session. Many parts of End Time prophecies are pretty clear and easy to understand, while some are not. These classes were compiled in order to give people a general idea of the End Time, plus a bit more. It is up to you to stay simple or to go deeper with your people, depending of the situation. It’s always wise to stay as simple as possible and to avoid to come across too dogmatic or seeing everything either “black or white”. Some of John’s descriptions are to be taken literally and others symbolically and I have tried to show the difference. Many things in the book of Revelation continue to be mysteries or topics of speculation. As future events develop, Jesus will help us understand more. We have been given so much about this subject and the times are so turbulent and the world is changing so fast, we have the responsibility to share the knowledge of these prophecies with others! Now is the time!

Gaetan

September 2014

INTRODUCTION:

At first reading, the book of Revelation is not only mysterious but also confusing. Understanding how the book is structured helps it become clearer. We'll fly through the Book of Revelation rapidly and show you how simple it can be, how well laid-out it is and how it is possible to understand most of it! Not everything in it is easy to understand, there's still some mysteries in there that God has hidden from us, and He deliberately did so. But He made most of it fairly easy to understand, believe it or not.

You'll find the book of Revelation is divided into three divisions of exactly seven chapters each—plus one, 22 chapters. The 21 chapters have three divisions of seven chapters each, plus a glorious and beautiful 22nd chapter about Heaven that is all in a class by itself! Probably that 22nd chapter should have been a part of the 21st chapter, but it was so long, all about describing Heaven and perhaps whoever divided the book into chapters finally decided that was a little bit too long for the last chapter, so they divided it into the 21st and 22nd chapters.

We'll get into a verse-by-verse, chapter-by-chapter study a little bit later, but now we're just trying to give you sort of a general synopsis. That's a Greek word which literally means a bird's-eye view of the whole book, a flying by. We're going to just do a fly-by of the book of Revelation!

Each group of chapters, each set of seven of chapters, has to do with a different subject.

The first set of seven chapters is in itself a sort of review or a synopsis of the history of man from the Apostle John's day to the End, a general introduction to the End time. We also have what are known as the seven seals. The Lord Himself, the Lamb, receives this book of seven seals, a scroll actually, with seven seals. He breaks open each seal and as He does, a different period of history happens, a different event in history occurs and we'll study that in detail later.

In the second set of 7 chapters, instead of just flying across the whole history of man for the past 2000 years, which he was predicting in these first seven chapters—and some has been fulfilled or being fulfilled--we circle around and we fly a little bit closer to the End time, the very End of these 2000 years of history which John is predicting by the Spirit of Christ. We find the second seven of chapters, from the 8th through the 14th, have to do with a famous and very great and important final period of man's history known as the reign of the Antichrist and the Great Tribulation period; it ends with the marvellous coming of Christ and the Rapture of His saints in the 14th Chapter! Stunning picture of the End in that second set of seven chapters with the 7 great Trumpets of Tribulation and all the terrible things that happen during the Great Tribulation period.

Finally the third set of seven chapters, chapter 15 through 21 & 22, is both a terrible, awful picture, as well as a beautiful gorgeous picture of the End Time. First has to come the bad news, and then comes the good news! And the sooner it gets worse the sooner it is going to get better. In those last seven chapters, plus one, we find a detailed description of this very End period, including details about the Wrath of God, the great destruction of Babylon, the World System, and the final great Battle of Armageddon in which the forces of God fight against the forces of Satan and defeat him, and his Antichrist Devil-man and his False Prophet, his whole kingdom, and gain a glorious victory as Jesus comes back again to set up His Kingdom here on Earth, Heaven on Earth, called the Millennium because it lasts a thousand years! Then at the end of the Millennium comes the final war of all, the Battle of Gog and Magog followed by the great White throne judgement of the unsaved. Then God creates a New Heaven and a New Earth and the Heavenly City, New Jerusalem, finally come down from God on earth. A lot happens in that last set of 7 chapters! So that's how this amazing book goes!

We hope you will enjoy the classes and will understand them. As time marches on and we enter these various periods and events, we will understand them even more clearly and know even more surely which Scriptures actually do apply to the particular time we are undergoing or event we are participating in. God does not always reveal every detail in advance, but often gives you a general description--or even sometimes specific description--which you will not completely understand or recognise until you actually see it beginning to happen, which is your cue to know where you're at on God's timetable and on His schedule. You'll be assured and reassured that you know exactly what is happening, where you're at, what to expect next and how to be prepared.

This of course is the purpose of Bible prophecy, to prepare you for the future, so that you will not be in ignorance, as the Apostle says, or found in darkness. But rather you are the children of light and these things will not come upon you as a thief in the night, unexpected or by surprise. (1Th.5:4, 5) You will have no "mighty widening of the eyes, as those who are not aware of the signs of the times", but you will see them in advance, you will recognise these events as they begin to transpire and you will be able to specifically know that "this is that which was spoken of by the Prophet" (Acts 2:16) in the Scriptures. And you will therefore know how to respond to it, react to it and what to expect as you have prepared for it in your heart for years with your knowledge of His Word.

Therefore the understanding of Bible prophecy is preparation for the future, so that you are not caught unawares and you are not surprised or shocked, you are not in darkness or ignorance! You will have prepared your heart and mind and you will recognise these events as they come and as they occur and you will know what to expect. This is what Bible Prophecy is all about, this is what Bible Prophecy is for, that God in His mercy is telling you in advance what's going to happen so you will not be in fearfulness of the unknown. God is preparing you in advance for things to come so you will not be caught unaware and unprepared, perhaps even in your physical situation. D.B.B.

See, I (Jesus) have told you ahead of time. (Mt. 24:25)

...But the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits. And they that understand among the people shall instruct many...

And he said, go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand. (Dan. 11:32-33; 12:9-10)

Here's a brief run-down of the contents of each Chapter:

- Chapter 1:** The introduction to things shortly to come to pass.
- Chapters 2-3:** Letters to the Churches, churches that existed in that day, in Asia, as well as types of churches to come.
- Chapters 4-5:** The Throne Scene, with the Lamb of God, Jesus Christ, upon the throne in Heaven, who opens the 7-sealed Book of the Future!
- Chapter 6:** The opening of the first six seals and a preview of the whole contents of history to the End!
- Chapter 7:** The sealing of the saints, the sparing, sealing and protection of the final saints before the Great Tribulation.
- Chapters 8-9:** The Tribulation Trumpets, the seven great trumpets of the Tribulation, and the angels of God are warned only to hurt the unsealed, only to wreak the judgements of God upon those who do not have the seal of God in their foreheads but have taken the seal of the Antichrist instead, the Mark of the Beast!
- Chapter 10:** This is a grand announcement that the end is coming soon!
- Chapter 11:** The Two Witnesses of the Tribulation and their Rapture, some of the details of the End time, of the Tribulation.
- Chapter 12:** The Church in Tribulation, the dragon wars with the Church.
- Chapter 13:** The Great Red Beast of Tribulation, the Antichrist government.
- Chapter 14:** The Rapture of the Church, God's Children, and the Wrath of God after the gospel has been preached in all the World and the destruction of Babylon, the great World System of the Devil!
- Chapters 15-16:** The wrath of God, with the Angels and Vials of Wrath!
- Chapter 17:** The picture of Babylon, the Beast, the World System and its worship of materialism, its beastly government of the Antichrist and of the Devil himself.
- Chapter 18:** The destruction of Babylon in one hour! The great World Commercial System, the great World Materialistic System is going to be destroyed in one hour according to the Word of God, in one day and one hour of that day, till the merchants of the rest of the Earth are going to stand afar off in ships and lament and weep over the destructions of all their treasures!
- Chapter 19:** Armageddon, that final great battle of this time period of earth and the marvellous victory of Jesus Christ over Satan, his Devil-man and his False Prophet!
- Chapter 20:** The Millennium and the Battle of Gog & Magog following it, in which Satan and all of his hosts and the wicked are completely wiped out forever! Then comes the Great White Throne Final Judgement of the unsaved.
- Chapters 21-22:** They are really the only detailed specific description in the whole Bible of what Heaven is like, and to your surprise you find out that Heaven is on Earth! A New Earth! Beautiful New Earth, even more beautiful than the first one! There will be no more Curse, nothing deadly, nothing harmful, everything beautiful!

REVELATION CHAPTER 1



Right above “chapter one” in most Bibles, the title reads "The revelation or Apocalypse of St. John the Divine." However, this title, which was added by someone years later, was not necessarily inspired because the first line of the prophecy says it is:

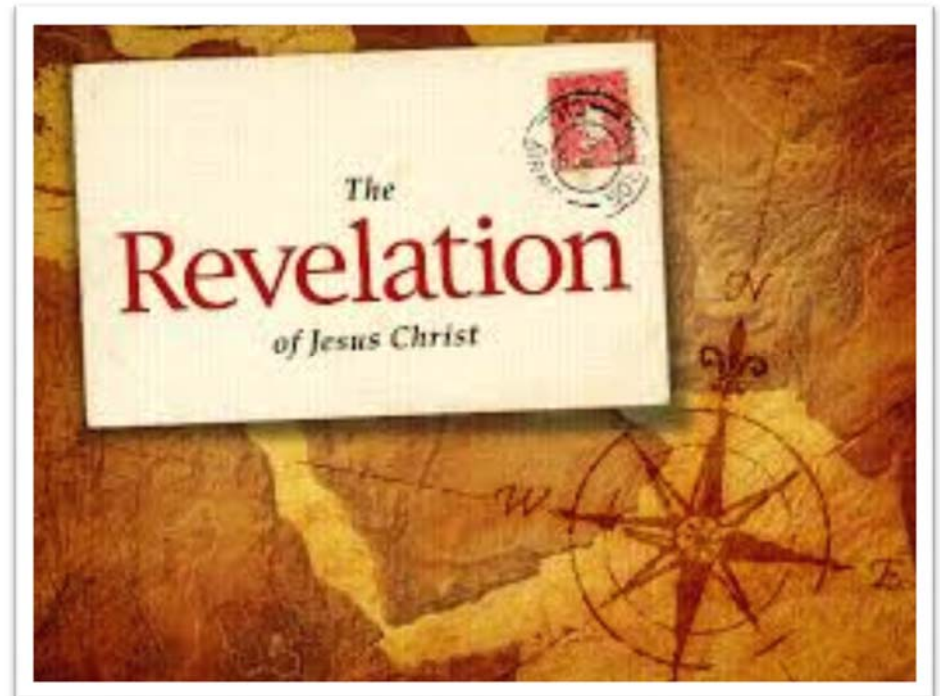
REV.1:1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he (Jesus) sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

Now in almost every case of the prophets there was some spiritual agent or an angel or someone helping him most of the time. Time and again when the prophets revealed something they said the angel of the Lord or someone else was there showing them. So it must have been the angel who was communicating those visions, and the prophet was able to see what God was showing the angel to show to the prophet to pass on to the people.(Ez.40:1-4; Dan.7:16; 8:15; 9:21-23; 10 all; 12:5-7; Zech.1:9; 2:3; Mt.1:20; 2:13; Lk.1:11-20; Rev.1:1; 19:10; 22:8-9 etc.)

REV.1:2 who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

REV.1:3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

It takes an effort, it is work to try to understand Bible prophecy and to study to figure these things out! It sometimes takes years and years of study, working at it, comparing Scripture with Scripture, going back and forth through the Word of God to arrive at the most plausible interpretations.--But God says you're blessed if you do!



REV.1:4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

**** REV.3:1** And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; these things said he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars;

**** REV.4:5** and out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

**** REV.5:6** And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

Some people seem so afraid of the familiar evil spirits against which we are warned, but they seem to have forgotten that there are also many good spirits, including the Holy Spirit, the seven Spirits of God of Rev.4:5, and the Seven Stars or Angels or Spirits of the Seven Churches of Rev.1:20, the Four Spirits of the Heavens of Zech.6:5, and the many other celestial messengers, angels or spirits of God mentioned in the Bible which are obviously all good spirits. "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?" Hebrews 1:14

These are they of whom Paul speaks in Hebrews 12:1 as a great cloud of witnesses which compass us about--here and now! Hallelujah! Thank God for His Spirit! Thank God for His angels! Praise God for all His spirits! God himself is spoken of as the father of spirits in Heb.12:9, and the God of spirits in Numbers 16:22 and 27:16 and who maketh His angels spirits in Ps.104:4. He even says that the spirits--plural--of the prophets are subject to the prophets in 1Cor.14:32!--And in Heb.12:22, 23, He speaks of an innumerable company of angels and the spirits of just men made perfect!

REV.1:5 and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

**** REV.7:14** And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, these are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

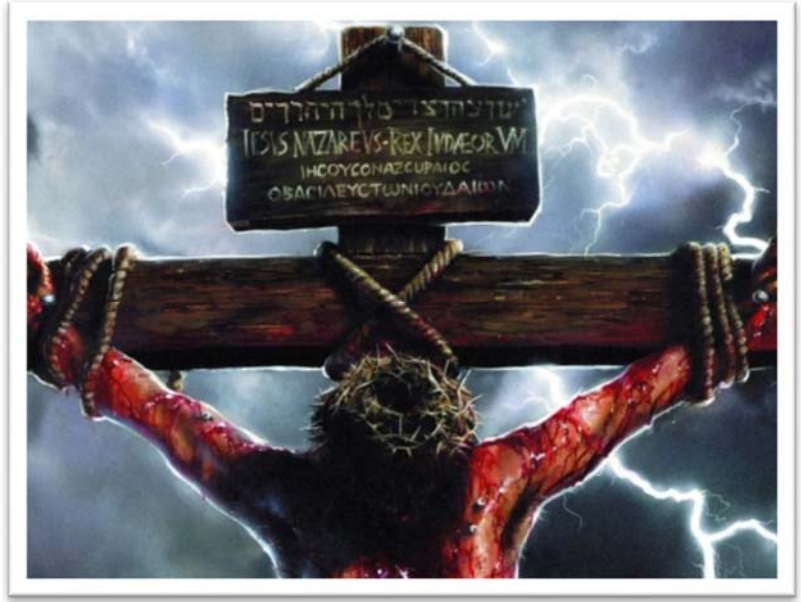
**** 1JN.1:7** But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

"And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness"--Jesus Himself was a faithful witness--"and the first begotten of the dead". He was the first one to rise from the dead, and then immediately after He rose from the dead three days after His crucifixion all the Old Testament saints also rose from the dead! It's in the Bible. You can read it in the book of Matthew. (Mat.27:52, 53.) It says that when He rose from the dead, that

these other people rose from the dead too. But He was the first one that rose, "first begotten of the dead." "And the Prince of the Kings of the Earth." He is the King of kings!

"Unto Him that loveth us, & washed us from our sins in His own blood."--Who did that?--Jesus! He died on the cross for our sins. He took our punishment for us so we could be saved just by believing on Him receiving Him as our Savior into our Hearts, loving Him and His Father God, the Holy Spirit, and loving others, our neighbors as ourselves, and preaching the Gospel in all the World to every creature!

REV.1:6 and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.



**** 1PE.2:9** But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people;

**** REV.5:10** And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

**** REV.20:6** Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

The reign of Jesus Christ during the millennium is going to be a mixture of heaven on the earth that now is, and over the unsaved who will be at that time. It will be a reign of Jesus Christ and His children over what is left of this World and its unsaved populations. We, the born-again, saved, resurrected saints will be in our new supernatural bodies, but the rest of the World, those who have been spared and blessed enough to survive into the

Millennium, are going to still be in their old natural bodies. Therefore life is sort of going to go on as usual in a lot of ways for them, but there will be quite a few big differences!--Mainly, that we're going to be

running the World instead of them, and we're going to have a lot of supernatural help and advantages! We'll have supernatural bodies, wisdom, skill, power, protection and we'll change a lot of things for the better!

Then and only then under the supreme and powerful rule and reign of Christ and God's children, will all wars finally cease, the World will at last be governed fairly and well with true justice, liberty, peace, plenty and happiness for all! "And He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore!" (Is.2:4)--**Complete disarmament at last! That will be the World's first real genuine disarmament, beating their weapons into instruments of peace!**

REV.1:7 (Key Verse) Behold, He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. (Acts1:9-11)

**** MAT.24:30** and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. (MK.13: 24-27, LK.21:27-28, Rev6:12, 13)

**** 1TH.4:15-17** ...that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

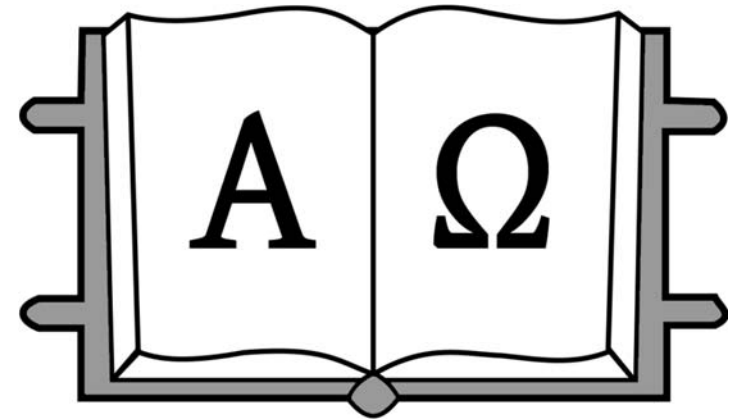
When Jesus comes back to rapture His saints, He's going to come back in the clouds just the way He went away on the day of Ascension. And just like His disciples watched Him go up in the clouds. So they're going to see Him come down in the clouds. "Every eye shall see Him"--no secret Rapture--"and they also which pierced Him and all kindreds of the Earth shall wail because of Him". The whole Earth is going to see Jesus come when He comes back to rescue us, His children, out of this wicked old World.



REV.1:8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

You folks down there in Greece will understand what Alpha and Omega mean, because those are the first and last letters of the Greek alphabet: Alpha, our "a", and Omega, something we don't have in the English alphabet. So Jesus is here saying He is the "Alpha and Omega, the beginning & the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty!" He's been here a long time.

REV.1:9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.



“He was literally in exile, he was a kind of a prisoner. They were trying to get rid of this guy who had caused them so much trouble talking about God all the time & preaching Jesus to these unbelieving, pagan, idol-worshipping Romans. But he wouldn't stop talking about Jesus, so you know what they did? They say they tried to boil him in oil to make him shut up, and he wouldn't boil, because he wasn't done!

So therefore they finally said, "What can you do with such a man! We can't shut him up, stop his mouth from preaching, and we can't kill him! We'll just have to ship him off to the Isle of Patmos in exile where there are so few people to preach to, he surely couldn't do much damage there!" So what did he do? He got a marvelous Revelation from God that has preached to literally billions of people ever since! Think of that! Down

through 2000 years of World history from his day, about AD 90, until today. Over 1900 years ago.

On that little deserted island with so few people, a few farmers, he preached the greatest sermon he ever

preached, the Book of Revelation, that he got from Jesus through an angel, that has reached more people than all of his other sermons ever reached, aside from the Gospel of John and his letters. So you can't get rid of a guy like that!

So never think that just because you're out alone some place or in some lonely prison cell that God can't work or use you because He may be preparing you for something in which you'll be a greater witness than you ever dreamed.

REV.1:10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet (loud voice),

REV.1:11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

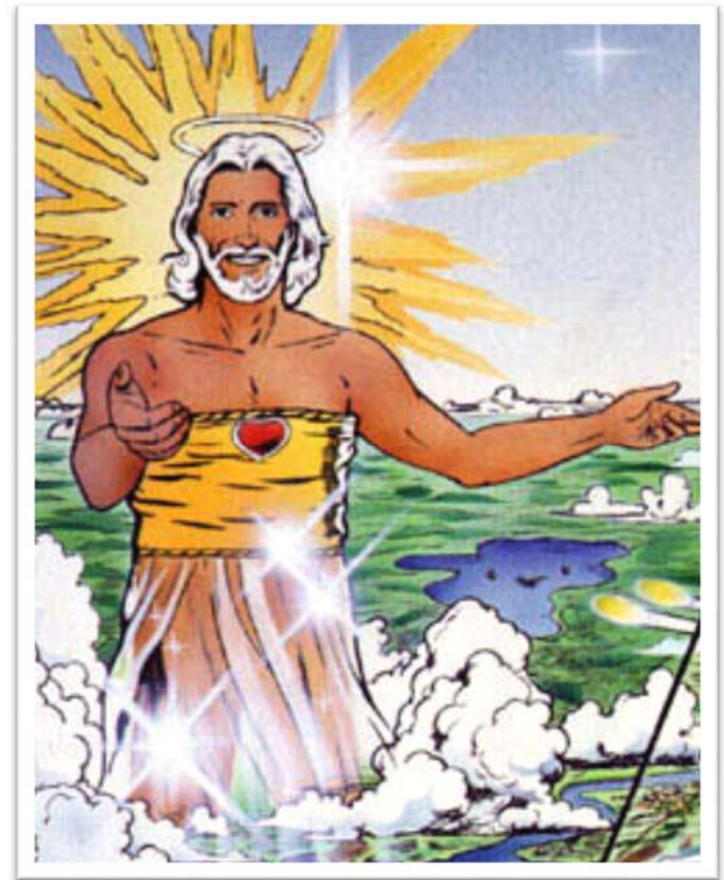
REV.1:12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; (see verse 20.)

REV.1:13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

REV.1:14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

REV.1:15 and his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

**** DAN.10:5, 6** Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz: His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.



**** DAN.7:9** I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool

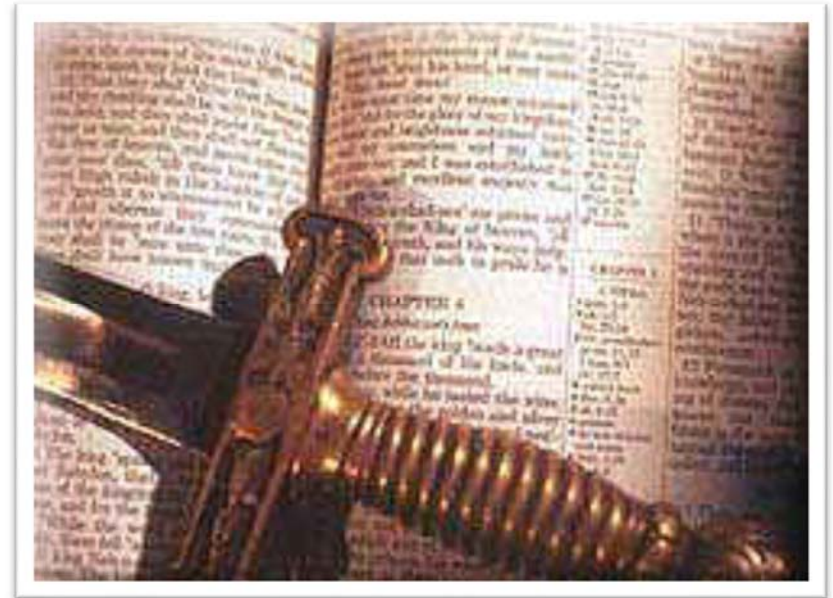
If you want to know what Jesus looks like in Heaven, it says here that He was "clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle." It doesn't say He had robes on His arms and shoulders! That is really an amazing description there! His hair was white. That means His beard would be white too. Also His dress, according to that description, is amazing!"

REV.1:16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

**** HEB.4:12** For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

**** REV.19:15** And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron:

This is, of course, symbolic of the Word of God which He compares to a two-edged sword of God.



REV.1:17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

REV.1:18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

**** REV.20:14** and death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

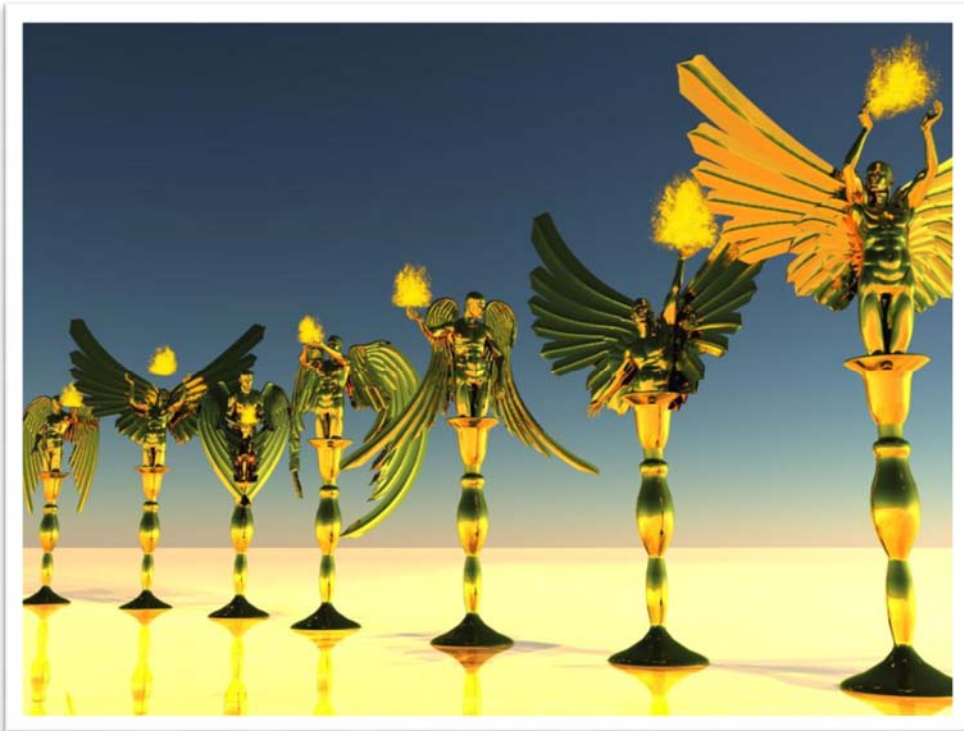
**** 1CO.15:26** The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

Jesus died, was crucified and rose again from the dead, and now He lives for evermore! "Amen; & have

the keys of Hell & of death," so that He is able to unlock the gates of Hell itself to release its prisoners from the very jaws of death!

REV.1:19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

After the Lord had helped John to recover his senses a bit, He told him that the vision he was about to receive would span the entire panorama of history. The general pattern for the book of Revelation is a progressive preview of history "from the things which are," or were in John's Day, to the "things which shall be hereafter." However, frequently, sometimes even in the middle of chapter, the Revelation goes back into the past to give some background into whatever subject it's dealing with before showing you their future and how they wind up.



REV.1:20 the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

Isn't that a beautiful picture? The great Apostle John who was receiving this marvelous, ultimate revelation of God, is seeing God picturing, like a marvelous felt-o-gram or a marvelous painting, a view of how God sees things! He sees the seven churches of Asia Minor, or what is now Turkey, the principal churches of that area, he sees them as seven beautiful candlesticks. And then he sees their seven guardian angels as seven beautiful stars. The churches, seven beautiful candles standing before God, and above each one, a guiding star, its guardian angel! What a beautiful picture of the churches to whom John is writing this very epistle of this revelation of the marvels that God is about to show to him of their future, the future that they are to face, so they'll know what's coming! PTL!

The Lord does not want us to be ignorant, brethren, but that we shall know the things which must shortly come to pass. And this is what He was telling to the Apostle John in that day, nearly 2000 years ago now, about 90-94 AD on the Isle of Patmos, exiled there by the Romans, because they were afraid of his Gospel of love, afraid of his mighty power, supernatural miracle-working power which protected him from being boiled alive in oil! God spared him!

**** REV.2:1** Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; **REV.2:8** and unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; (...to the 7 angels of the 7 churches. A special angel seems to be assigned to each church.)

**** MAT.5:14, 15** Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid, neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

REVELATION CHAPTER 2



In verses 4 and 11 of chapter one, John named seven churches (groups of believers, not buildings) which were in seven Asian cities: Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamos, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia and Laodicea. All of these were names of explicit, definite cities of Asia Minor, today known as Turkey. They were all within close distance of each other and only a short distance from the isle of Patmos. The Lord undoubtedly told John to write to these particular seven churches because he wasn't far from them. Also, being one of the oldest disciples and an apostle of the Lord, these churches no doubt looked to John for guidance and leadership, even in exile.

The letters reveal churches in different levels of obedience and/or apostasy, and give rebukes, guidance and promises from the Lord to each one. Though written to literal churches in Asia, we can read the letters today as warnings, advice and counsel regarding any situation existing in our selves or in our church and take it to heart. The churches themselves do not symbolize different so-called church ages, but are examples of various kinds of churches which have existed throughout the entire church age. In other words, any one of the things spoken of in these seven letters could be true of a lot of different churches, even today.

In this sense then, even though these churches were in Asia in John's day and are part of "the things which are," or were in 90 A.D., they typify all the churches which shall come "hereafter." Of the seven

churches, Smyrna and Philadelphia are without reproof. Sardis and Laodicea have nothing good said of them except that Sardis had a "few" undefiled believers left. Ephesus, Pergamos and Thyatira are part bad, part good. The two good churches, Smyrna and Philadelphia were composed of wildly willing workers and were facing persecution from the synagogue of Satan, the false worship system of that day--and today!

The two not so good churches, Sardis materially rich and living it



up with good times, but spiritually poor and dead whom the Lord "will come on as a thief," and Laodicea, whom the Lord will "spew out of His mouth."

The remaining three were faithful in certain respects but Jesus said, "I have a few things against thee." In Ephesus they were losing their first love for the Lord. In Pergamos they were tolerating false teachers and idolatry. In Thyatira they were swallowing the lies of the false prophetess Jezebel who was teaching that fornication with idols or worshipping Mammon and the world were acceptable. Read them all and see where you fit!

REV.2:1 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

**** REV.1:20...**The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

REV.2:2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

**** 2PE.2:1** But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

**** 2CO.11:13-15** For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

REV.2:3 and hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

**** 1CO.13:7** beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, and endureth all things.

**** LUK.18:1** And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

REV.2:4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

**** MAT.22:37, 38** Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment.

REV.2:5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

REV.2:6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

The Bible doesn't explain who the Nicolaitanes were. What was this thing God hated but man loved and would not stop doing? Who are these Nicolaitanes? Maybe we'll understand it when we know what the name means! The word comes from two Greek words: nikao, which means "to rule over or to conquer," and laos, which means "the laity or the people." Put these definitions together and you get a domineering ruling class within the body of Christ whose main agenda is to get the upper hand, conquer, subordinate, and subdue those whom they consider "less gifted," "less knowledgeable," and "less qualified" than themselves! This administrative system later became a hierarchy of priests and clergy lording over the flock. It could represent any domineering Pharisaical leadership lording over God's people down through the ages.



**** MAT.20:25, 26** But Jesus called them unto him, and said, ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

**** 1PE.5:2, 3** Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

REV.2:7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto



the churches; to him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

**** GEN.3:22, 23** And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

**** REV.22:2** In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

When God gave Adam the job of keeping the garden and tending it, Adam was going to live forever—he could have lived forever if he'd eaten of the tree of life! He didn't forbid them to eat from the Tree of Life, think of that, He only forbade them to eat from the Tree of Education, the Knowledge of Good and Evil. They could have eaten from the Tree of Life and lived forever! But because they sinned, disobeyed and ate from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, then He had to remove the Tree of Life from the Garden so they wouldn't live forever and do any more damage. Just think if wicked unregenerate cruel man had immortality, look how much damage he could do!

REV.2:8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; these things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

REV.2:9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

**** REV.3:17, 18** Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye salve, that thou mayest see.



**** LUK.12:21** So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

**** ROM.2:28, 29** For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; but he is a Jew, which is one inwardly...

**** JOH.8:44** Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

REV.2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

**** JAM.1:12** Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

But remember, these crowns have nothing to do with your salvation! Rewards are something you work for and earn by your faithfulness, your diligence, your hard work and soul-winning! A lot of people get confused by the Bible verses on rewards and crowns and apply them to Salvation, thinking they've got to work for their salvation.--But you can't work for your salvation!--It is a free gift of God! (See Eph.2:8, 9; Tit.3:5; Mt.16:27; Rev.22:12.)

We don't earn salvation, we can't work for salvation—it's a gift! But we can work for rewards and we can earn special praise and special commendation from the Lord!--A special, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord!" (Mt.25:21.) He says that some He'll make rulers over one city, some over a few cities, and some over many cities!--"For he that is faithful in that which is least is also faithful in that which is much." (Lk.19:17; 16:10) So although your works in this life aren't going to help you get into Heaven, they'll have a great deal to do with your reward, a great deal to do with the way you shine, and a great deal to do with your position once you're there. So "be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life!"



REV.2:11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

If you are born twice, first time physically, second time spiritually—you will only die once! Because you will only die the physical death once and your spirit will never die, because Jesus died in that torment so your spirit would not have to die.

But He says for the sinners, the one who does not receive Jesus and his sins are not forgiven, that in the end of the world they are going to be raised from the dead at the Last Judgment and judged according to their works, some in the Lake of Fire and some are going to be living outside the Heavenly City. (Rev.20 & 22.) "And this is the second death!" (Rev.20:14.) Why? Because they were only born once and they never got saved, they never received Jesus, they were never born again. When you receive Jesus this is a new birth for your spirit you're a new inner man. So, if you're born twice, you only die once--death to the body but the spirit is free, the spirit doesn't die. But if you're only born once and you're not born again, you die twice! One for the body and one for the spirit!

So that's what Jesus was doing on the cross when He died for us: He not only died in the body but He suffered even the feeling that the sinner has in the death of the spirit. Now what this death is of the spirit we don't really know, Jesus calls it Hell, for some, like fire! It's a terrible, terrible thing whatever it is, some kind of suffering for your sins. After all, if you don't believe in Jesus suffering for your sins, then you have to suffer for your own sins.



REV.2:12 "And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, 'these things says He who has the sharp two-edged sword (He.4:12):

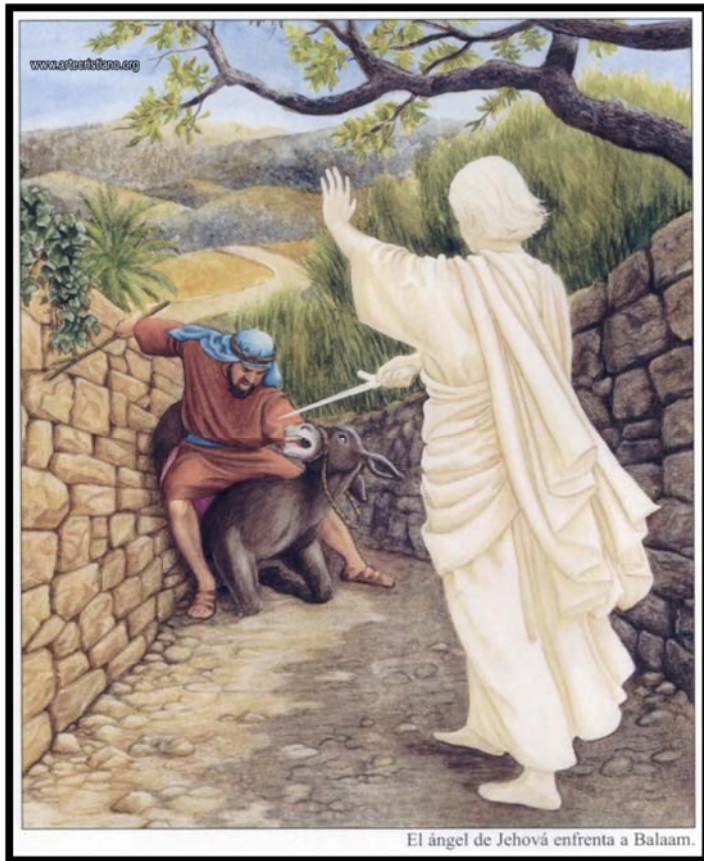
REV.2:13 "I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan's throne is. And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My faith even in the days in which Antipas was My faithful martyr, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells.

**** LUK.4:5, 6** Then the devil, taking Him up on a high mountain, showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said to Him, "All this authority I will give You, and their glory; for this has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish.

REV.2:14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

**** 2PE.2:15** which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

Balaam knew God and carried out his commands, but he was an evil man, driven by money rather than love of God. The angel threatened Balaam because Balaam was obeying God in his actions, but in his heart he was rebelling, thinking only of the bribe.



****JUD.1:11** Woe unto them! For they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

Numbers 31:16 reveals that **Balaam enticed the Israelites to turn from God and worship idols.**

**** Nu. 31:16** "They were the ones who followed Balaam's advice and were the means of turning the Israelites away from the LORD in what happened at Peor, so that a plague struck the LORD's people.

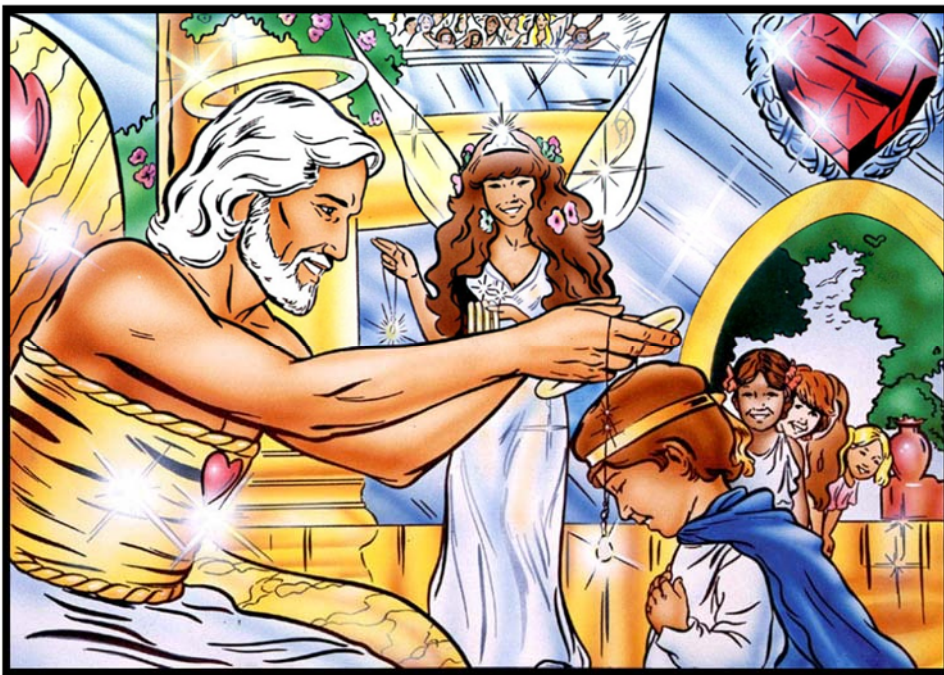
Balaam, the son of Beor, was from Pethor in Mesopotamia (Deut.23:4). He was a very influential sorcerer who, although aware of the true God, made his services available on a freelance basis. Near the end of their Wilderness Journey, as the Israelites under Moses were advancing north into Moab just prior to their turning west to cross The Jordan River, King Balak of Moab sent messengers to Balaam to hire him and to get him to put a curse on the Israelites. (Num.22-24) The Lord however appeared to Balaam and warned him not to do it. King Balak then sent other messengers to Balaam with an offer of great riches if he would

curse the Israelites. This time The Lord allowed Balaam to go with them to Moab, but on the condition that he do only what The Lord told him. Then came the famous incident with Balaam's talking donkey on the journey to Moab. Centuries later, Peter referred to the incident (2 Peter 2:15-16).

When Balaam arrived in Moab, King Balak greeted him, but Balaam warned the king that he could only say what God allowed him. King Balak's strategy was about to backfire. Balaam's prophecies then followed, all of which blessed the Israelites instead of cursing them. By the time that he was done, the Holy Spirit had caused Balaam to speak a rich blessing upon Israel. Despite that he should by then have known better, although he could not directly curse the Israelites, Balaam later on still advised King Balak how to tempt the Israelites into disobeying God: "Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, so that they might eat food sacrificed to idols and practice immorality". Balaam was killed in a later battle between Israel and the Midianites.

REV.2:15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

REV.2:16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth (His Word).



REV.2:17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; to him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

REV.2:18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

REV.2:19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

REV.2:20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

REV.2:21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

REV.2:22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

REV.2:23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

Although Jesus condemned physical adultery, the Lord and the prophets condemned spiritual adultery as the worst of all!--The wickedness of spiritually committing adultery with the Devil and his idols and materialism! The Lord says, "I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from Me, and with their eyes, which go awhoring after their idols! Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of this world is enmity with God?

Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God!" (Eze.6:9; Jam.4:4). (See also Psa.106:39; Eze.20:30-32; Jer.3:6-10.)

The Lord even depicts the world materialistic System as "the great whore with whom the kings of the Earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the Earth are made drunk with the wine of her fornication!" (Rev.17:1-2). Spiritual adultery and fornication with the idolatrous and whorish System of this world is an abomination that most people never even give a second thought about. You'd better watch out that you're not guilty of spiritual adultery also. You say, "What is spiritual adultery?" It's running around and loving the things and the material of this world when you're supposed to be the Bride of Christ! You can even do that walking through a shopping center if you don't watch your mind and your step! What do people worship today? Do they actually still worship the idols of ancient days? Some people do in some countries. But what have you seen people worship mostly in this supposed advanced civilization?--Car, money, latest gadgets etc.



Ours is a high calling--the highest calling--to be His servants in an adulterous and wicked generation. What is their adultery? Their adultery is that they have gone awhoring after other gods, and they have neglected their first Husband [the Lord], and gone after the rudiments of the world. This is what the Lord is telling us here what He considers real adultery!--That some of God's children have left Him, the One Who is supposed to be their First Love, and put many other gods before Him!

REV.2:24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

REV.2:25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.

REV.2:26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

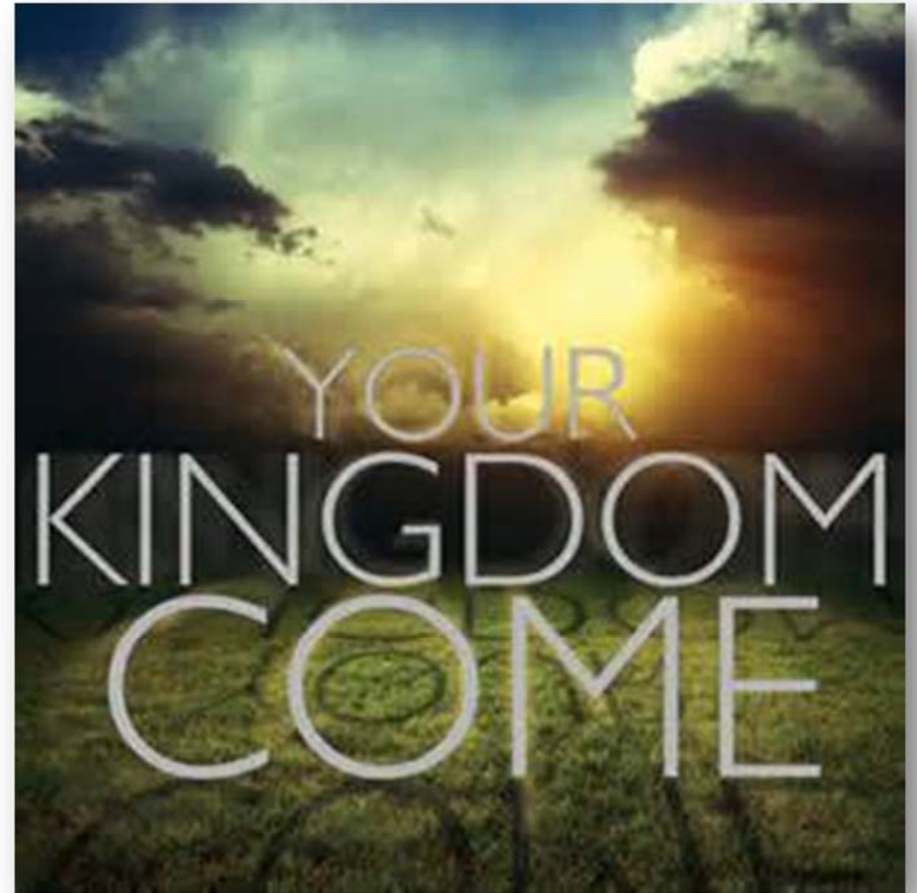
REV.2:27 and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

**** DAN.7:18** But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

**** PSA.2:8, 9** Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

**** DAN.2:44** And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

We will return with the Lord, triumphant, after the days of wrath and the battle of Armageddon in which He



wipes out the Antichrist and his kingdom and restores the whole Earth--something the Antichrist tried to do but couldn't. Then there will be genuine peace on Earth and good will toward men throughout the World, and "righteousness shall cover the Earth as the waters cover the seas" Isa.11:9)!

How do the waters cover the seas? -- Completely! So the World will be completely covered with the righteous Kingdom of Jesus Christ! Hallelujah!

Jesus Christ is going to set up His throne in Jerusalem and make it His capital. And He will rule & reign over the Earth and we shall rule and reign with Him! "He shall rule the nations," it says, "with a rod of iron!" It's going to be an enforced rule, a strong iron absolute rule over the wicked. It has to be, otherwise the wicked would never obey. Everyone will be compelled to obey whether they like it or not!--Absolutely no freedom of wicked man and no more wicked governments and wicked rulers in a wicked World--but a completely total rule of the righteous with Jesus Christ as King!

REV.2:28 And I will give him the morning star.

**** REV.22:16** I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

REV.2:29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

REVELATION CHAPTER 3



REV.3:1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

****Eph.2:1** And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

REV.3:2 be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

****1PE.5:8, 9** be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, and seeking whom he may devour: **Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.**

****2CH.25:2** and he did that which was right in the

sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

REV.3:3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

****1TH.5:4** but ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

REV.3:4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

****ISA.61:10** I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Then Jesus inserts a warning here to you and me and anyone who wants to escape these horrors: "Watch out, I come as a thief!--You'd better be ready!--You'd better be ready for the Rapture, the Resurrection, when I come before all this, if you want to escape all this Hell!" And He says you're to watch and keep your garments.--What garments are these?--That suit, coat and tie you're wearing?--That lovely dress you're wearing?--Of course not! He's talking about the "robe of righteousness and the garments of Salvation" (Is.61:10), not natural clothing! He says, "Lest ye be found naked". That means lest you be found without His Salvation, without His robes of righteousness, without being saved! (See Zech.3:4; Mt.22:10-13; Rev.3:5, 18; 19:8.)

REV.3:5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

****MAT.10:32** Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

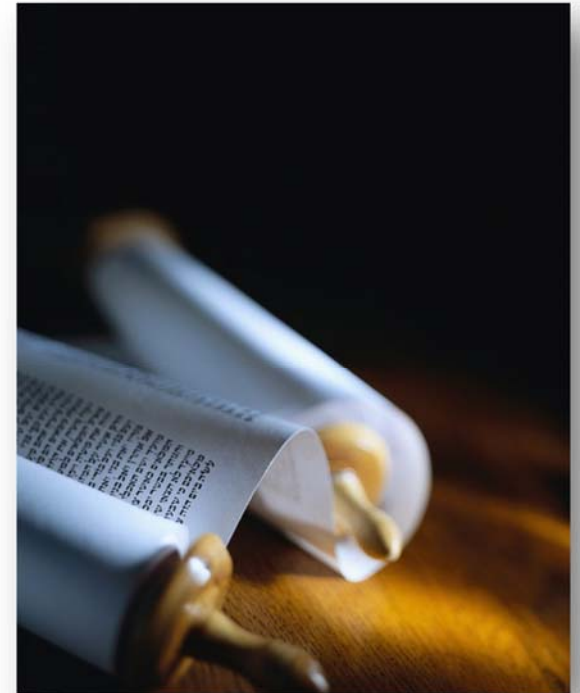
QUESTION: Is it saying that those who are not overcomers will have their name blotted out of the book of Life? This verse has troubled me for years. It also talks of overcomers not being hurt of the second death ... the lake of fire. What is "overcoming"? Just keeping your faith in Christ as your only hope ... or a process of good works?--Ben, USA.

ANSWER: Eph.2:8-9 still stands! (For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.)

You can't earn or work for your Salvation! It's a free gift you receive by faith!--So how can you lose it?--You only earn or work for rewards--special added blessings or honors above and beyond your salvation--of which rewards there'll be all kinds of degrees, levels &/or classes!--In fact, this very Scripture promises you'll never be blotted out! You already have overcome Satan through Christ! (Jn.1:12; 3:16; 5:24, 17:3; Ro.3:23; 6:23; Ti.3:5; He.7:25)

REV.3:6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

REV.3:7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;



****ISA.22:22** And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

REV.3:8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

****COL.4:3** ...praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ...

****2CO.12:10** Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

REV.3:9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

****ROM.2:28, 29** for he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter...

****ACT.14:2** but the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren. (Act.13:50; 14:5, 19; 17:5)

REV.3:10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

****MAR.13:19** for in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

****DAN.12:1** And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

****REV.7:3** Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

When I Am Weak, Then I Am Strong

Power perfected in weakness.

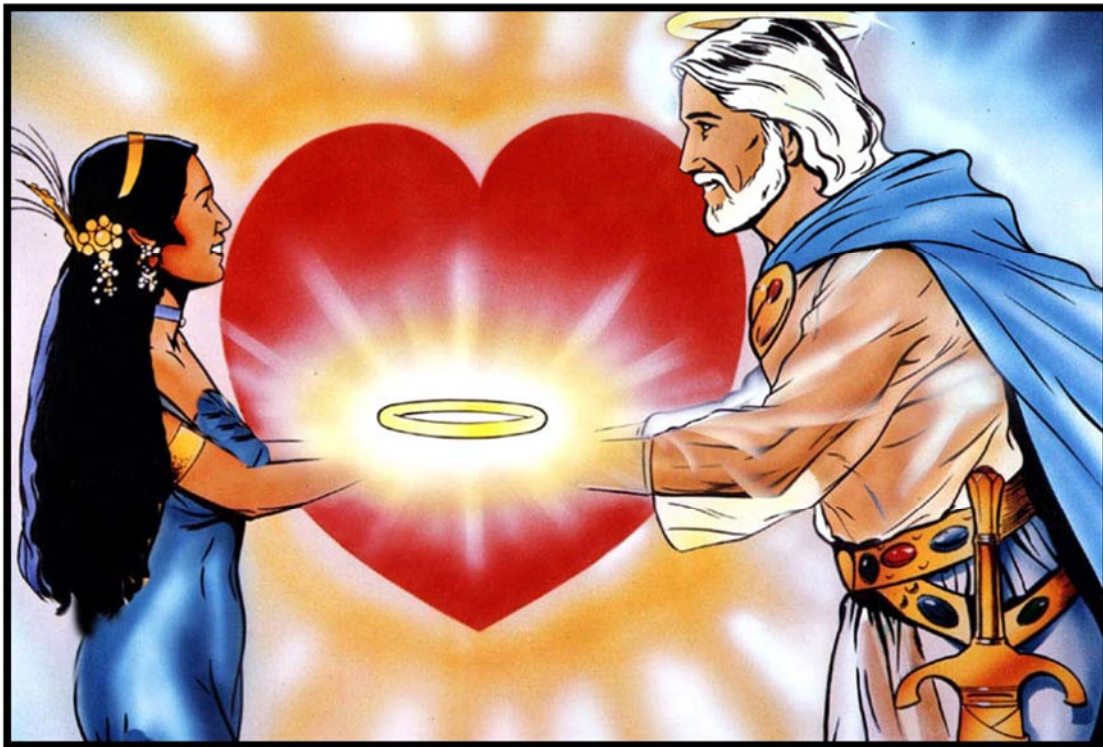


Our interpretation is that it's quite evident from reading the description of the Tribulation that if you want to take a prototype of Israel and the Land of Goshen during the plagues of Egypt, Israel was not affected by any of the plagues at all except the final plague of death of the firstborn. There was light in the Land of Goshen, there were no locusts, no diseases, no plagues in Goshen at all. The plagues only affected their persecutors. The thing that Israel was suffering was the persecution of man, not being persecuted by God. The Egyptians were being persecuted by God. From all the sound of the whole description

of the things that are going on during the Tribulation, although the church is being persecuted by the Antichrist Government, the Antichrist Government is suffering horrible plagues, curses and all kinds of horrors which God's Word definitely says will not touch the people who have the Seal of God in their forehead! (Rev.7:3) So we think that's what the escape means that you'll be counted worthy to escape all these things that befall them. (Lu.21:36) We don't think any of those diseases are going to affect us, none of those plagues, none of those horrors described in the Tribulation, none of them! The only thing that we have to suffer is the persecution of the Antichrist and his Mark of the Beast people. We are going to escape the worst of the horrors of the Tribulation, the plagues which God sends upon the Antichrist system. We will be suffering their persecution, but God will see to it that they are suffering His retribution. And He says definitely in the opening passage about the horrors of the Tribulation: First wait until we seal the people of God, don't touch them, so that they'll not be touched by all these horrors that God is going to send on the Antichrist system (Rev.7)! We will be free of all those horrible things.

REV.3:11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

It was supposed to have happened in communist Russia during the early days when they were persecuting the Christians so badly. They put this bunch of Christians out on the ice naked to die because

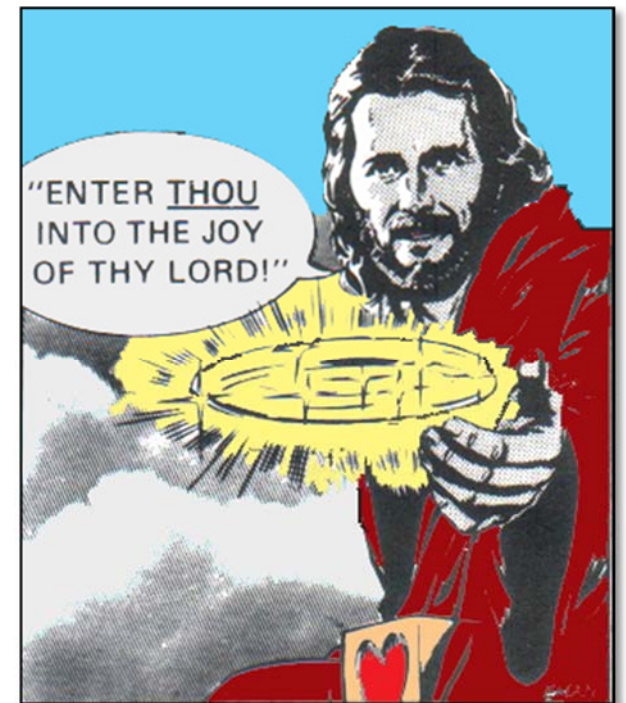


they wouldn't renounce their faith. The guards told them if any of them wanted to save themselves, all they had to do was run back to the guards and renounce their faith and they wouldn't have to die. So they all froze and dropped one by one, till this last fellow finally couldn't take it. He saw all these other people dying and he was left alone, the last one, so he ran screaming across the ice toward the guards and said he couldn't stand it any longer, he'd deny his faith. But suddenly one soldier said, "Here, quick, take my uniform, take my gun, put them on! I'm going out there to die in your place! I was standing here watching and as each one dropped I saw a crown placed on his

head! But just as the hand was coming down from Heaven to place a crown on your head you ran! So here, take my uniform, my gun! I want to take your place!--I want that crown!" So praise the Lord! Do you want a crown? There's no crown without a cross, no testimony without a test no triumph without a trial, no victory without a battle, no rose without a thorn! Praise God, that's what you joined the army for--to fight and to win!

****REV.2:10 ...be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.**

Losing your crown does not mean losing your salvation at all! Your salvation is not your crown, salvation is your gift from God! You don't work for that or earn that at all! But your crown is your reward. Somehow or another you could lose some reward of some kind of glory.



"They that turn many to righteousness shall shine as the stars," **but some shall be raised to everlasting shame & contempt!** (Dan.12:2, 3.)

REV.3:12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

****REV.21:2** And I John saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

****REV.14:1** And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

****1CO.2:9** But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

REV.3:13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

REV.3:14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; these things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

REV.3:15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

REV.3:16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

When you get into the New Testament you've got a number of sad cases, people who forsook the Lord and His will and went back to their wallowing in the mire like dogs to their vomit, such as the rich young ruler who came running to Jesus for Eternal Life, and then when the Lord told him to forsake all, he went away sadly, sorrowful because he had great possessions! (Mt.19:22). And Demas who served Paul and Barnabas, but then when the battle got hot he went back, and Paul said, "Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present World" (2Tim.4:10).



God can't stomach people like that! God hates to see people's backs! (Heb.10:38). They make God sick at His stomach! He said, "I wish you were hot or cold", In other words, I would you were a saved Christian on fire and witnessing, burning for Christ, or a cold, unsaved sinner that never heard the Gospel rather than to be lukewarm!



REV.3:17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

REV.3:18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye salve, that thou mayest see.

****REV.2:9** I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich)...

****LUK.12:21** so is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

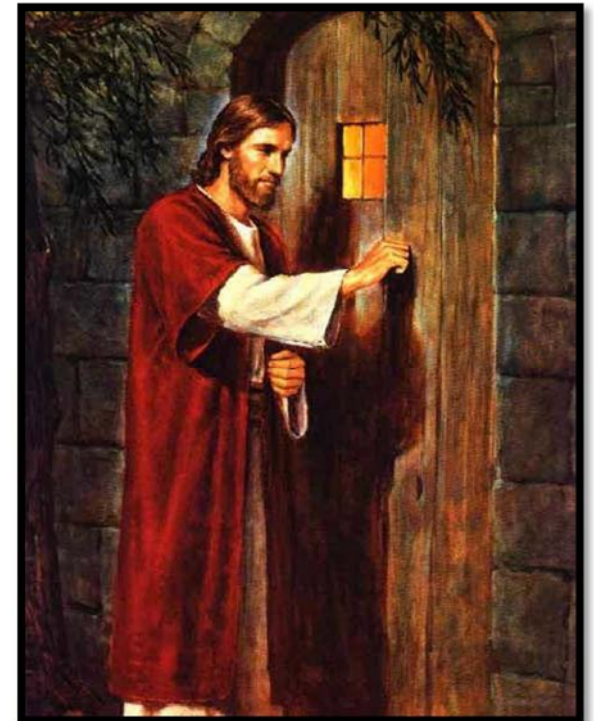
REV.3:19 as many as I love, I rebuke and chasten:

be zealous therefore, and repent.

****PRO.3:11, 12** My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction: For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

REV.3:20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

Salvation is so powerful, but God will not force it on you. His Love is all-powerful, but He won't make you receive it. Jesus knocks at the door, He doesn't kick it in! He could break it down or pulverize it with one look, but He refuses to force His way into your heart. He simply asks to come in and you have to invite Him. That is the limitation He has set and the condition He requires. You have to let Him come in, but if you won't invite Him willingly, He won't force His way in. So please take Him now! He wants to



save you, but He can't do it unless you want Him to. You have to ask Him to come in. Gentle Jesus stands there, meek and mild, in loving patience, perhaps has been for years, waiting at your heart's door.



REV.3:21 to him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

Jesus has sat down with His Father in His Father's throne and we're going to sit down with Jesus in His throne when His Kingdom comes! It means we're going to have thrones of power like Jesus! We are going to have power! The one who sits on the throne is whom? Anywhere in the World all through history there have been thrones, who was it sat on them?—Emperors, kings and Caesars. The one who sits on a throne is a king, God is the King of everything. So He's got a big throne, a very mighty throne of power, and Jesus has sat down with Him in His throne, meaning He shares that power! The throne is a symbol of power, and He has sat down on the right hand of the Father in His throne to share His power. The right hand is usually the powerful hand with most people and we're going to sit down with Jesus in His throne and share His power!

REV.3:22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

REVELATION CHAPTER 4



REV.4:1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must be hereafter.

In chapter 1 we found out that Jesus had a voice "as a trumpet" (1:10), so this is Jesus talking to John. Some scholars have actually interpreted this verse as the resurrection and rapture of the church but it isn't. It is simply Jesus telling John, not the whole church, to come up so that He can show him the things which must be "hereafter." So far the Revelation has dealt only with "the things which are," or were in John's day; but now Jesus tells John He's going to show him the future.

John was "in the Spirit" or tuned-in to God's Spirit, but here the Lord tells John to "come up" into the realm of the Spirit World to literally take a spirit trip into that mysterious dimension of eternal realities, so that John could get the whole view of that little island called Time and see its future!

REV.4:2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

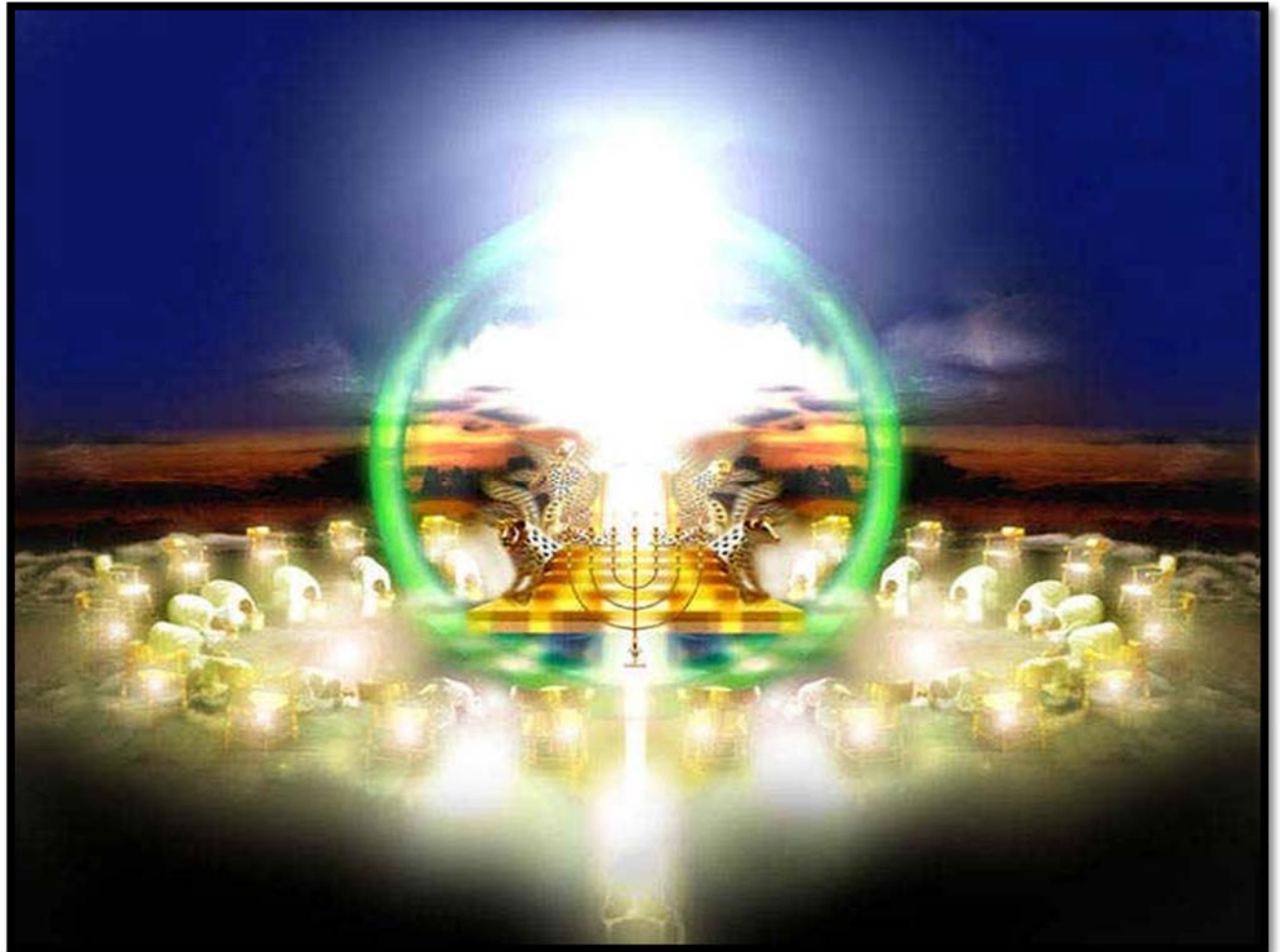
REV.4:3 and he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: (like diamonds, etc. In other words, the Lord glows like a diamond!) and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. (A green rainbow--think of that! Beautiful!)

REV.4:4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

These two chapters, the fourth and fifth chapters, are what we call the Throne Scene. You never saw the like before! And He caught John up into that place to see some of God's scenery and He showed him into the Throne Room! These two whole chapters are about what happened in that Throne Room, or the Throne Scene, and will give us a pretty good little introduction to what is about to occur. Actually, the throne scene is a very remarkable scene; God is making quite a bit of it because it's very important, because it's another two chapters of introduction to the Future, what's going to happen, and in a sense, tell us why.

REV.4:5 and out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

If you notice in that fifth verse, it even capitalised the word "Spirits." The strict theologians say, "Now wait a minute, there's only one Spirit of God; the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost." Well, right here in the fifth verse it says there're seven Spirits of God! God Himself is spoken of as the Father of spirits in Heb.12:9, and the God of spirits in Numbers 16:22 and 27:16 and who maketh His angels spirits in Ps.104:4. He even says that the spirits--plural--of the prophets are subject to the prophets in 1Cor.14:32!--And in Heb.12:22, 23, He speaks of an innumerable company of angels and the spirits of just men made perfect! Hallelujah!

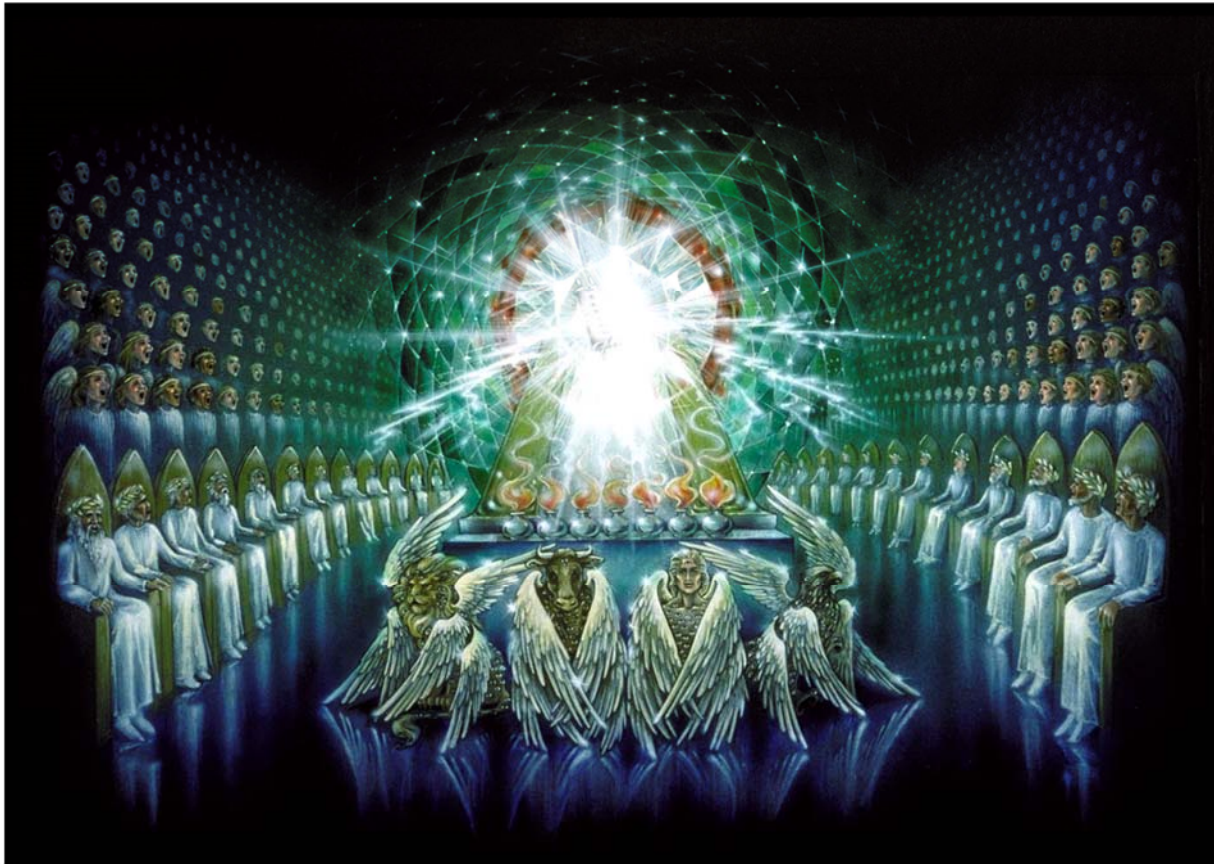


REV.4:6 and before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

REV.4:7 and the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

REV.4:8 and the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

REV.4:9 and when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,



Around the throne is an emerald rainbow and twenty-four elders clothed in white raiment, crowns of gold on their heads, and seated on twenty-four seats. "Lightning and thunderings and voices" issue forth "out of the throne," but a "sea of glass" symbolising peacefulness lies before it. Have you ever been on the ocean when it is like glass, utterly still, with the light reflecting from its surface? That is maybe what we are "seeing" at this moment. All is at peace. And "in the midst of the throne and round about" it are "four beasts (a lion, calf, flying eagle, and some strange beast with a man's head) full of eyes before and behind." We've never heard any of this explained to our

satisfaction yet. Most of these things are just beyond our understanding. It was beyond John's for sure. He just described what it looked like and that was all he could do. So we're not going to try to interpret this more than to say it's the throne of God. We'll probably just have to wait till we get there ourselves to find out who the twenty-four elders and the four beasts are.



It is interesting to note that the prophets Isaiah and Ezekiel also saw similar visions of God's throne and of beasts in heavenly places! There were even the four creatures, the four beasts of God around His throne! Now they were heavenly, they were God's beasts, but they were some kind of animals according to the prophets. They looked like animals to them! Maybe they are some kind of powerful creatures that God owns! It was a mark of distinction and power in the ancient courts of the ancient kings and queens to have huge chained lions or tigers around the throne, sort of symbolic that they had

conquered creation, you know, and had conquered these huge beasts.

****ISA.6:1-3** In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the LORD sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

****EZE.1:1, 5, 10, 26, 28** Now it came to pass... as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures... As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle...And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone...As the appearance of the (rain)bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain,

so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD.

REV.4:10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

REV.4:11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

In that tremendous heavenly throne scene, it appears like the main yearning of the 24 elders and the 4 living creatures or beasts is to be continually praising God, giving Him glory, honor and thanks! Of course, we're going to fall down before the Lord and cast our crowns before Him like the 24 elders! Every time we start praising the Lord we're going to forget all about that crown and it's going to tumble off right at His feet.-- When we bow down and give Him the glory, casting our crowns at His feet! But anyhow, He gave it to us, so we'd better pick it up again and wear it, because that's the one He gave us. We wouldn't throw away a thing like that, would we? A bride doesn't throw away her ring if she still loves her husband, and that's sort of the ring He's going to give us! That's what's going to show what we have done for the Lord.



****JOH.1:1, 3** In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made.

Isn't that beautiful? We're created for the Lord's pleasure! When you think of having pleasure, what do you think of? Yes, enjoyment, fun. So if we're created for the Lord's pleasure, that means He's going to have fun with us.--And we have fun with Him and enjoy Him. So that's not having a long face and being serious and sober all the time, but that's enjoying Him and His creation and the life He's given us, and that gives Him pleasure.

REVELATION CHAPTER 5

REV.5:1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

REV.5:2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

REV.5:3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

REV.5:4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to



look thereon.

REV.5:5 and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

****GEN.49:9** Judah is a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion...

****ISA.11:1** and there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

****REV.22:16** I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.



REV.5:6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

REV.5:7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

So this is just a little bit of background to introduce the future, because when the Lord begins to open the seals of this book in the next chapter, the future begins to be revealed, the entire future of the world! The book is sealed and, except by prophecy, the future is in a sense sealed and the only one who can unseal it or reveal it is Jesus. A very mysterious passage to some, but after all, when you understand who the Lamb is, Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God then it's not difficult to understand. And if you realise that this seven-sealed book--called book, actually a scroll--was actually the Book of the Future, the Book of the Revelation which God had promised to give to John, and herein, in this marvellous throne scene, we find Jesus. When no other man could be found worthy to open the Book of the Future, the Book of Prophecy, only Jesus, the Lamb of God who was upon the throne was found worthy to open the Book.

REV.5:8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours (incense), which are the prayers of saints.

****PSA.141:2** Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense...

REV.5:9 and they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou was slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

Salvation is for all, anybody and everybody who receives and believe in Jesus, it doesn't matter your country or nationality.

****EPH.1:7** in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;



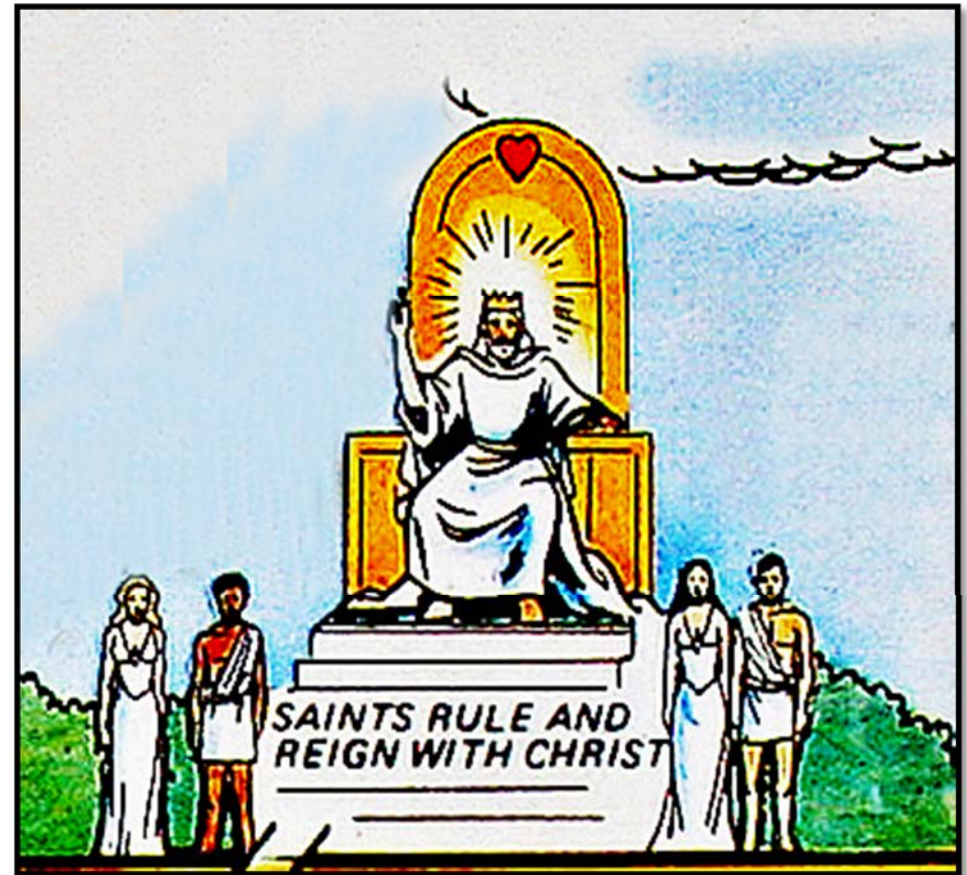
The “harps” of verse 8 speak of praise to our God, for we see all the creatures and elders burst into songs of praise before the Lamb of God. Music is a form of poetry, in that it expresses the heart, providing understanding through something more than mere intellect. Those who sing at the moment of this verse, simply LOVE the Lord, and for a very good reason: Millions who would have been lost eternally through sin, have been (redeemed) saved by Jesus Christ, who became sin for us (2 Co.5:21) and gave His blood (was slain) that we might live.

REV.5:10 and hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

The world is such a mess and there are such “messers” running it! It'll be a wonder the Lord and His people will ever be able to straighten things out in the Millennium! But, we will according to His Word, mostly the Lord! That's for sure! But we'll rule with Him! We shall rule and reign over the whole Earth, as His Kings, Queens, Princes and Priests of God in His mighty Kingdom of God!--The Kingdom of God that Christians pray for to come, as they pray every Lord's Prayer: "Thy Kingdom come, Thy will be done, on Earth as it is in Heaven!" And we give all the glory to Jesus, "for Thine be the Kingdom and the power and the glory for ever & ever!" In Jesus' name, amen! Hallelujah! Thank You Jesus! Praise the Lord! (Mt.19:16-22; Rev.5:10; Mt.6:9-13)

REV.5:11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

The phrase “**thousands of thousands**” represents a very large undefined number; the largest single number used in the Greek language. It is very likely there were millions or perhaps what we would consider an “infinite” number of beings present at that moment. In the center of them all, is the Lamb who has redeemed us to God by His blood. Those present are addressing and worshiping the Lamb, Jesus Christ. He is the center of all that is.



What is the center of your life? Is it your work? Something to do with athletics? Your health? Another person? Money? A hobby? Fear? Or is it the Lord?



REV.5:12 saying with a loud voice, **worthy is the Lamb** that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

REV.5:13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, **Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb** for ever and ever.

REV.5:14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.



REVELATION CHAPTER 6

Another name for the book of Revelation is the Apocalypse, which means “a revelation concerning the future.” The four horsemen of the Apocalypse reveal the truth about religion, war, and economics, and set the stage for what is soon to come. Jesus opens the book of the future, which was sealed. Each one of these six seals are really only capsule histories on characters that the vision is yet to cover, or rather uncover, in greater detail throughout the remainder of the book of Revelation. In other words, these first six seals are a "Table of Contents" for the rest of the vision. This chapter is telling you the history of Mankind,

the history of the World. Then of course, if it's the history of the World, it is going to wind up with the End of the World and beyond!

REV.6:1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, come and see.

REV.6:2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

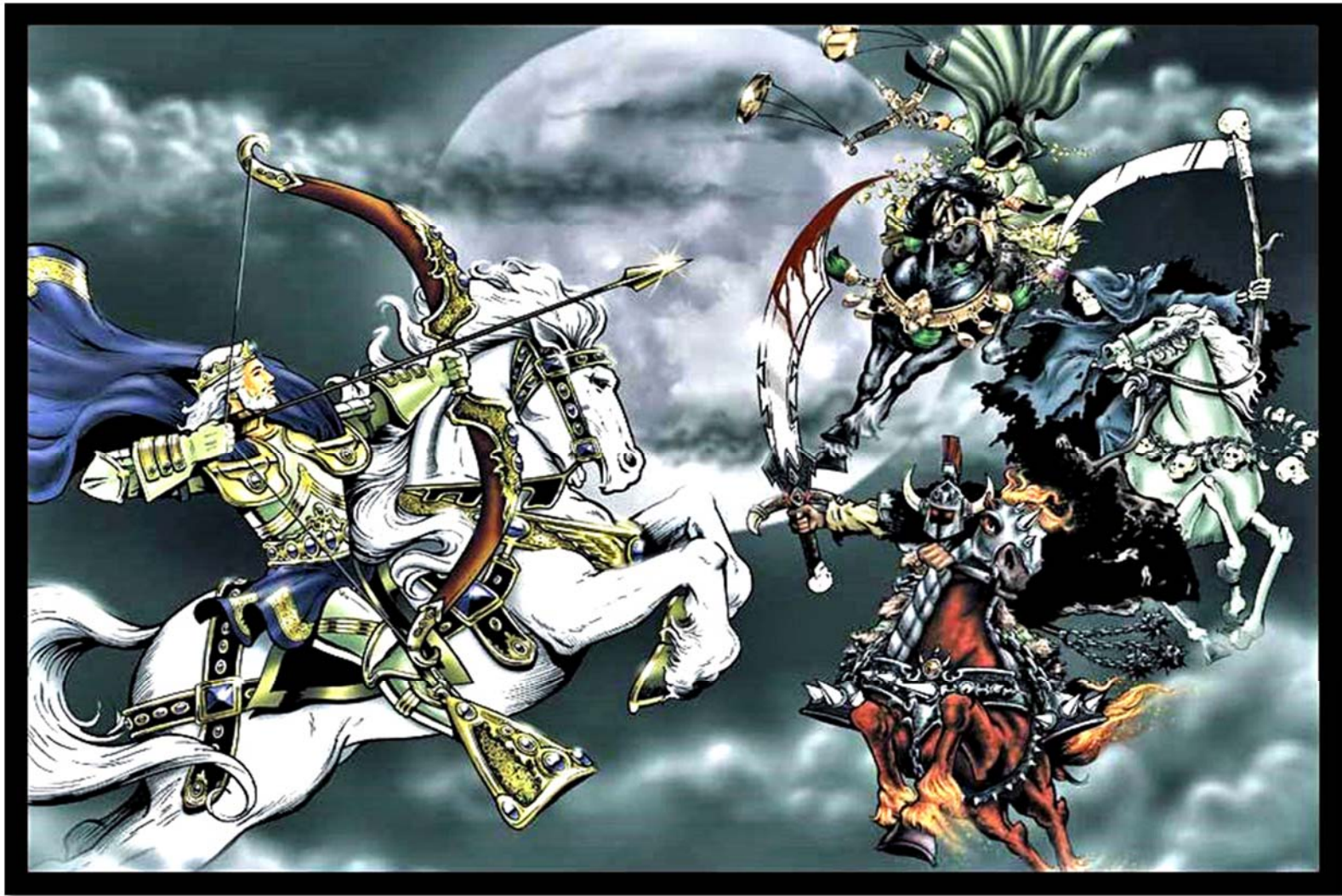
It doesn't say here who the first horseman is. Most scholars believe that it is the beginning of the Christian era where Jesus is conquering the World. What was happening at this time in world history, in about 90 AD? From the spiritual realm, the resurrected Jesus was going forth to “conquer” the world with the Gospel through His apostles and the early Christians – and they would eventually conquer the mighty Roman Empire. Jesus’ message of love and forgiveness of God would prove more powerful than all the legions of Rome!

We find another picture of "a white horse" in the 19th chapter of this same book, “and He that sat upon him (the white horse) was called Faithful and True... and His name is called the Word of God”—who of course, is Jesus (Jn.1:14) And following Him are the armies of Heaven (the resurrected saints) who are also riding white horses as they come down from heaven to defeat the forces of the Antichrist and take over the world at the Battle of Armageddon (Rev.19:11-14). Jesus' weapon is His bow or His Word.

****PSA.7:11, 12** God judges the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day. If he does not turn back, He will sharpen His sword; He bends His bow and makes it ready.

And the church will soon, with Christ, physically conquer the world and rule it for a thousand years! (Rev.5:10; 20:4) And He is the One Who has the "crown" or right to rule this world and will soon defeat His enemies who are resisting it and usurping His throne. "Who is he that overcomes the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?" (1Jn.5:5)





(Note: From the first century until about 100 years ago, almost all theologians held that the rider of the white horse was the Lord Jesus, riding in strength to conquer the world. This remains our view. More recently, however, there are different opinions: some hold that this rider is the Imitation Messiah better known as the Anti-Christ.)

REV.6:3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

REV.6:4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.



What takes "peace from the earth"?--WAR! This red horse symbolizes war, the military and their war machines. The horse's colour is very appropriate, representing all the bloodshed in man's hellish wars--wars for which God is not responsible, but which come from the pride, prejudices and avarice of man's own greedy heart. "From whence come wars and fightings among you?" James asks, "Come they not hence, even of your lusts." (Jam.4:1) Certainly nothing could have been predicted truer of the centuries, and yea, two millenniums of history which

followed from John's day to ours! There has seldom been a day in the World's history that there has not been a war going on somewhere with slaughter and massacre, killing, wounding, maiming and the horrors of Hell! The "great sword" given to him certainly symbolizes the great "improvements" in war machines and the greater frequency and greater extent of wars since the prophecy was given.

****MAT.24:6** And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

REV.6:5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

REV.6:6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, a measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

****Mat.20:1-2** For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.



The value of a "penny" in John's day represented an entire day's labour, as is seen in the parable of Jesus where all the labourers worked for "a penny a day." A "measure" equals about one quart and ordinarily a penny could have purchased fifteen to twenty measures. Therefore, food being sold in such small quantities for an entire day's wages indicates food shortage or famine, and also resultant poverty for the buyer, as it is costing him everything he has just to buy his daily bread. Even the colour of the horse itself represents famine. "Our skin was black like an oven" Jeremiah said, "because of the terrible famine." (Lam.5:10)

"Oil and wine," however, throughout scripture are synonymous with abundance or luxury. The fact that they were to "hurt not" indicates a situation where wealth and luxury are existing alongside famine and poverty; not an unusual situation to say the least.

Could this black horse-man's rider with the "pair of balances in his hand" symbolise these rich merchants and the multinational big corporations? Only one other verse in all the Bible pictures a man holding balances in his hand: "He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loves to oppress." (Hos.12:7) Another Prophet, Amos, also said that these merchants "set forth wheat, making the ephah (or measure) small, and the shekel (or price paid) great, and falsifying the balances by deceit...that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail." (Am.8:4-6) The black horse, then, represents famine and poverty maintained by the rich who refuse to share with those in need. This horse is responsible for today's economic situation.





REV.6:7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

REV.6:8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

In the original Greek the word "pale" also means a sickly yellowish-green colour like the very colour of death itself, which is the Devil's due, and hell follows it for all his children. According to God's laws, because of the disobedience of all from Adam on down, we all have to die because of disobedience and sin. But the moment we, as Christians, die, we are instantly freed spiritually, for we have been redeemed by Christ! At death the Devil's children go to Hell to be with their father, and we go to Heaven to be with ours.

****1CO.15:20-22** But now Christ is risen from the dead, and has become the first fruits of those who have fallen asleep. For since by man came death, by Man also came the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made alive.

This pale horse of the fourth seal, then, represents Death by every means--hunger, famine, pestilence, plague, everything!

****MAT.24:7** "For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places.

REV.6:9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

REV.6:10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

REV.6:11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.



Although God does not always answer prayer exactly the way we want Him to, we know that He does always answer.--Usually either with a "yes," a "no," or a "wait!" So even when He doesn't seem to immediately answer prayer the way we want Him to, we know that "He doeth all things well," and that He will answer our petitions in His good time.

His wheels of judgement grind exceedingly fine, but they also sometimes grind exceedingly slow. Even when the Saints in Heaven cried out to Him, beseeching Him to judge and avenge their persecutors on Earth, they were told to wait and "rest yet for a little season" until God's purposes were fully accomplished. So just wait, their day is coming! Right now God is showing the World how far they can go, how vile, filthy, cruel and wicked they are. But their cups of iniquity are beginning to run over, and God's about to clobber them! So just wait. Be patient. Their time is coming. He's going to wreak His vengeance on them and avenge His wrath on those who are persecuting them.

****Rev.16:4-7** And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and was, and shalt be, because Thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and Thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are Thy judgements!

And the angel says they're worthy of it because they shed the blood of God's prophets and His children and His people, so they deserve to drink blood! How the blood of the martyrs is avenged!

We cannot be completely dogmatic and always exact to the nth degree in the application or interpretation of some of these scriptures. Because often the Prophet saw distant events like ranges of mountains one after the other in which only the mountaintops and peaks were outstanding, whereas the valleys were somewhat obscure. Also, if you've ever noticed as you view mountains at a distance, you cannot always distinguish between the ranges, and sometimes two or three ranges can look like one range at a distance. This is particularly true in consigning periods or events which are sometimes so similar that the prophet could be speaking of either or both. From the following 12th verse till the end of this chapter, those Scriptures could easily apply and describe any one of these major periods of the Rapture, the Wrath of God and the battle of Armageddon. Many of these descriptions sound very much alike and are somewhat fused or confused sometimes, so that it is difficult to see where the one ends and the other begins. They sort of blend together, sometimes overlap, so that the same Scriptures could be applied to any one of them or a number of them, because they are all battles and periods of the Wrath of God on the Earth and of the End.



REV.6:12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

It doesn't mean that God is going to destroy the earth itself, neither the great Outer Space heavens beyond the atmosphere. These will not be destroyed, there's no purpose in destroying them. You might say, "Well, didn't He say that *'the Sun shall be darkened and the Moon will not give its light'*?" Doesn't that mean they're going to be destroyed?"--No! We don't know for sure and here is a speculation, it could just mean that there's going to be so much smoke and ashes in the atmosphere on Earth from all these cataclysmic final judgments of God, that even before the Millennium, during the Tribulation and the Wrath of God, the Sun's going to be darkened and the

Moon's not going to give its light or be "turned to blood!" The atmosphere is going to be so horribly polluted to the point that it's going to actually be dark in some places, as it was in some of the great

volcanic explosions of the past. In the explosion of Krakatoa back in 1883 on the island of Java, for three days the city of Batavia became so dark they had to carry around lanterns in the daytime! And as far away as London and Paris, the sun looked orange and the moon looked blue! There were so many ashes in the upper atmosphere and stratosphere from that tremendous explosion which was actually heard 2,000 miles away! Think of that!! The prophet Joel in the Old Testament saw something similar:

****Joel 2:10** The earth quakes before them, the heavens tremble; the sun and moon grow dark, and the stars diminish their brightness.

****Joel 2:30-31** And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD come. **Jesus also said:**

****Mat.24:29-31** Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

****Rev.16:18** And there were voices, and thunders, and lightning; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

Here we have the ultimate goal of 6,000 years of history: the glorious second coming of the Lamb of God, Jesus Christ (Jn.1:29) to rescue the saints of all ages by the miracle of the resurrection and rapture and to mete out His violent wrath upon the wicked. Despite all the persecution of bestial man against the children of God in the Tribulation, the day is coming "when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from Heaven with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ." (2Th.1:7, 8)

REV.6:13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree drops her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

A possible interpretation here is that the earth is going to have showers of meteors, meaning the stars of Heaven falling to Earth, and over in Revelation it says by the time they get here, the Lord said they'll be the weight of a talent, that's the equivalent of 104 pounds!

****REV.16:21** And great hail from heaven fell upon men, each hailstone about the weight of a talent. Men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, since that plague was exceedingly great.



They come through the atmosphere so fast they're going to catch fire, and yet be so big that by the time they hit the ground and the buildings, they're going to be the weight of a talent and on fire like a bomb! --Great balls of fire that look like stars falling, and so the Bible calls them stars. In the ancient world, they had never heard of meteors! They hadn't yet discovered what meteors were and they looked like stars to them.

REV.6:14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. **The meaning of this verse is unclear at this time. The prophet Isaiah saw**

something similar and these verses almost always describe the Wrath of God before the Millennium but are sometimes also used for the final wrath of God at the battle of Gog and Magog.

****ISA.34:4** ...And the heavens shall be rolled up like a scroll; All their host shall fall down as the leaf falls from the vine, and as fruit falling from a fig tree.

****REV.16:20** Then every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

REV.6:15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

REV.6:16 And said to the mountains and rocks, fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

REV.6:17 for the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

****Luk.21:25-26** And there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them from fear and the expectation of those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of heaven will be shaken.

****LUK.23:30** "Then they will begin 'to say to the mountains, "Fall on us!" and to the hills, "Cover us!"

****ISA.2:19** They shall go into the holes of the rocks, And into the caves of the earth, from the terror of the LORD and the glory of His majesty, When He arises to shake the earth mightily.

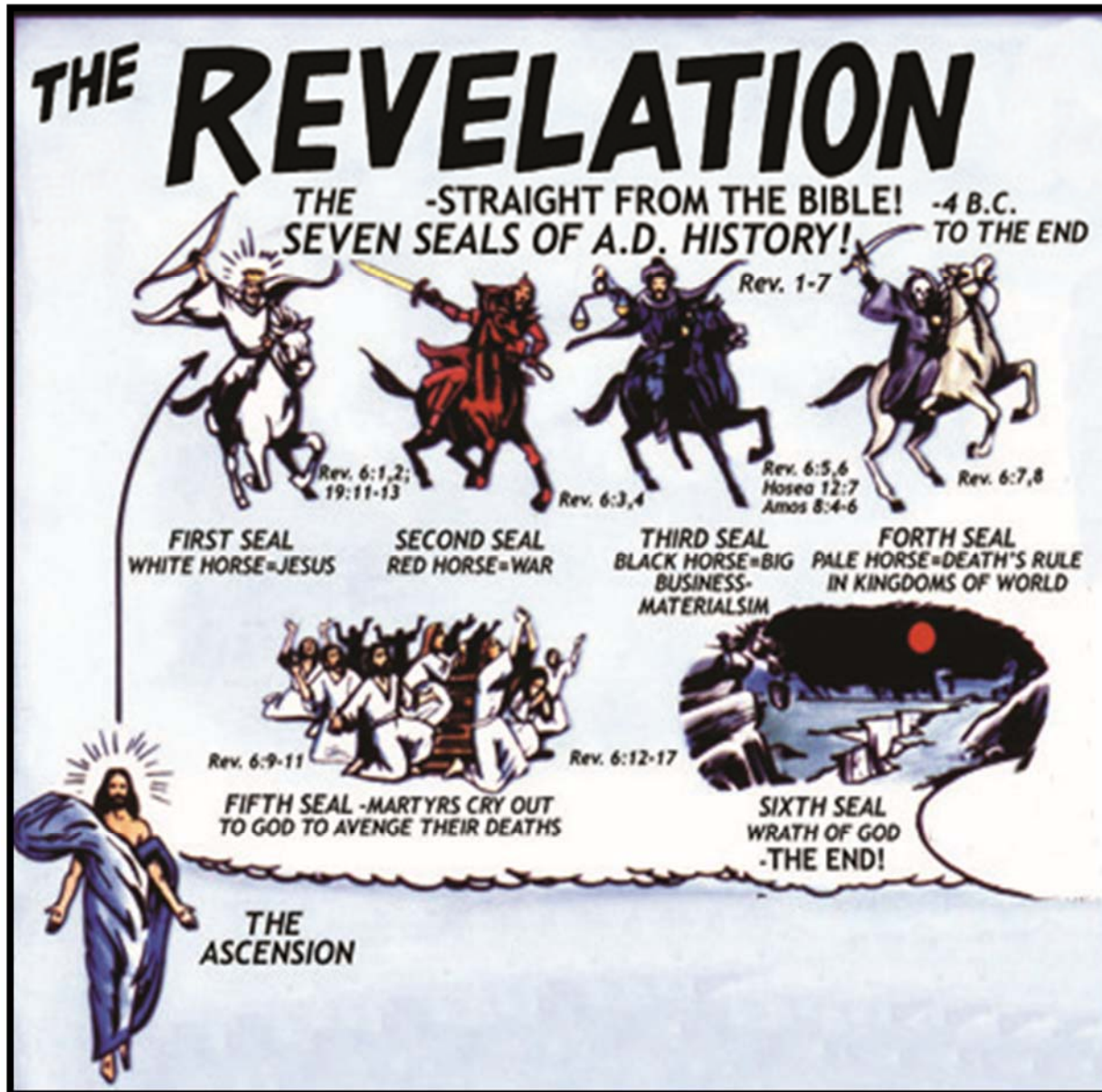
During the tribulation and the wrath of God, God's Word says that some are going to beg to die and wish to die and cannot! They cry for the rocks and the mountains to fall on them to hide them from the Wrath of the Lamb, Jesus, Who's come to wreak His judgments on them! The time's going to come when men will wish they could die! Death will be easier than the suffering, the torture, the torment and the Tribulation they're going to have to go through!--Not us who are saved! (Read now 1Th.5:9) Thank the Lord He's going to take care of us!



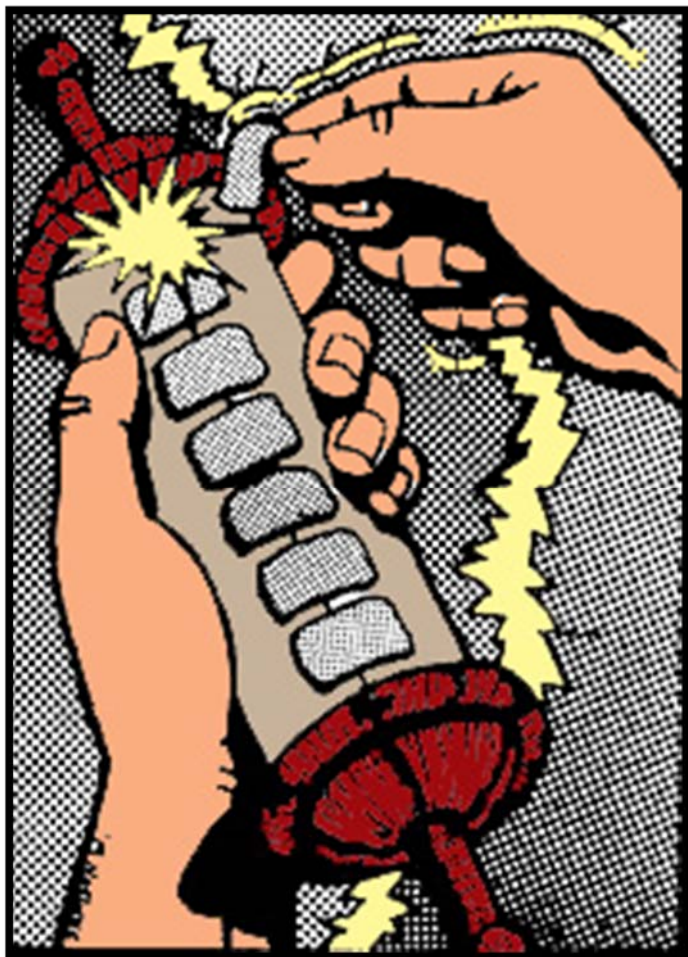
Since these first six seals present the whole span of history from the Ascension to the Second Coming, they are in a sense like God taking a camera and doing a real quick "shot" of history from the beginning to the very end, just like they often do in movies to give the setting for the story they are about to tell us.

Then, at the second coming of Christ, the white horse and the resurrected martyrs emerge as victors over the other three horsemen: the kings (pale horse), the rich men (black horse), and the captains (red horse). This is also presented in more detail in **Rev.16** and **19**. Though the characters under each of the first five seals were around before the Ascension of Christ, the Biblical picture both here and elsewhere is that each of these forces took on greater power sometime after the ascension. The followers of Jesus received

greater power on the day of Pentecost, after the Ascension when they were baptized with the Holy Ghost. Just as Jesus had told them, "Ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you." (Ac.1:8) The forces of evil also received greater power at this time, as Paul said, "Evil men and seducers (the Red, Black and Pale horsemen) shall wax worse and worse." (2Tm.3:13)



Jesus predicted in His famous End time discourse of Mt.24 that there would be an increase in war, famine, pestilence and earthquakes, leading eventually to "affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation," and that these calamities would get so bad that "except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's (or Christians') sake, whom He (God) hath chosen, He hath shortened those days." (Mt.24:7, 21, 22; Mk.13:19, 20) In other words, Jesus was saying that one day man would reach such an impasse that letting him continue unchecked would result in the destruction of everyone on Earth. However, when man finally reaches that suicidal point, He said God would shorten the days, which in the Greek literally means to stop the days, or stop those days of man's attempts to destroy the Earth. And the way God will stop it, Jesus said, was by His own Second Coming to punish the evil doers, take over the world, and rule it the way God wants.



Only within the last 70 years has the human race developed the potential to destroy itself. The military (Red Horse) have their nuclear bombs, satellites and intercontinental missiles. In fact, they right now have enough atomic bombs to over kill the earth's entire population several times. The rich (Black Horse) in their pursuit of the almighty dollar are finally succeeding in polluting the entire earth--a by-product of technology! The rich have often been majorly responsible for starting the last century's great wars as well as the most recent ones, and their hoarding and wasting of their riches is threatening another one! And it is their unchecked greed which will be responsible for the worldwide famine that even the scientists are predicting!

However, the worst is not here yet. There are some definite specific events that have to take place before Christ can come back. There is this seven-year Covenant, (Dan.9:27) for one, and the Abomination of Desolation (Mt.24:15) resulting in 3 1/2 years of Great Tribulation of the Church (Rev.13:5-7), for another. There is the Antichrist world dictator who must yet arise to place this Abomination, which means we need a world government. All of these events must happen before the events described under the sixth seal, the Wrath and second coming, can occur. All of this have been covered in the Daniel classes and will be covered again in the next chapters.

(It is important to note that it can sometimes be a little difficult to differentiate between passages applying to the Great Tribulation and those applying to the Wrath of God, or the battle of Armageddon and the battle of Gog & Magog, the Millennium and the New Earth periods, since some of these events are so very similar. There can even be confusion between some of the final judgments, the Judgment Seat of Christ for Christians at the Wedding Supper of the Lamb after the rapture and the Great White Throne Judgment of the Wicked, the Second Resurrection, of those who are unsaved and not raised until after the Millennium. Do not let this discourage you as in the next chapters, each of these events will be explained.)



REVELATION CHAPTER 7

REV.7:1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

****DAN.7:2** Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

****ZEC.6:5** And the angel answered and said unto me, these are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the LORD of all the earth.

The four winds are spiritual forces that God uses to manipulate the physical world to do His will. "For the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever He will." (Dan.4:25) Now these are the winds of God's judgements upon man--sinful wicked idolatrous man--for refusing the Love and Laws of God and His Saviour Jesus Christ.

REV.7:2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

REV.7:3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

****EZE.9:4** And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

****REV.14:1** And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.



There were four angels being prepared to execute the judgements of God upon sinful man and his wicked Earth. But this angel came first, who had the seal of God in his hand, and he said to the four angels of judgement: "Hurt not the Earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads." He said, "Wait! Don't mete out the judgements of God yet on wicked man until we have sealed the good men--the servants of God--with the seal of God in their foreheads."



QUESTION: Are Christians going to escape all the horrors of the tribulation? Christians are going to go through some of the horrors, aren't they?

ANSWER: There's a verse that the pre-Trib "rapturists" use all the time, "that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things" (Lu.21:36). They use that verse to try to prove that they're going to escape the Tribulation entirely in a Pre-Trib Rapture. We don't think the writer, the Holy Spirit, meant that there was going to be an escape by a Pre-Trib Rapture, but that's how many churches teach it today. So what does that verse mean?

Our interpretation is that it's quite evident from reading the description of the Tribulation that if you want to take a prototype of Israel and the Land of Goshen during the plagues of Egypt, Israel was not affected by any of the plagues at all except the final plague of death of the firstborn. There was light in the Land of Goshen, there were no locusts, no diseases, no plagues in Goshen at all. The plagues only affected their persecutors. The thing that Israel was suffering was the persecution of man, not being persecuted by God. The Egyptians were being persecuted by God.

From all the sound of the whole description of the things that are going on during the Tribulation, although the Church is being persecuted by the Antichrist Government, the Antichrist Government is suffering horrible plagues, curses and all kinds of horrors which God's Word definitely says will not touch the people who have the Seal of God in their forehead! So they'll have so much on their hands defending themselves from these plagues that they won't have much time to persecute you and me! So you don't need to fear the coming tribulation if you love the Lord! God can be a much greater Enemy to them than they could ever be to us! (1Jn.4:4) So we think that's what the escape means: that you'll be counted worthy to escape all these things that befall them. We don't think any of those diseases are going to affect us, none of

those plagues, none of those horrors described in the Tribulation, none of them! The only thing that we have to suffer is the persecution of the Antichrist and his Mark of the Beast people.

(It's important to note that there is a difference between the Great Tribulation and the Wrath of God. They are two separate events. First comes the seven trumpets of Tribulation followed by the rapture of the saints at the last trumpet. After we have left this earth, then the seven Vials of the Wrath of God are pour upon the wicked. The Church is already gone! 1 Thes.5:9 says: "For God hath not appointed us to wrath.")

REV.7:4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousands of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

REV.7:5 of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

REV.7:6 of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

REV.7:7 of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

REV.7:8 of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

Whether the 144,000 is a symbolic or literal number we don't know, but we do know this: they are going to be God's people during that horrible tribulation period to guide the rest of the church through it and to stand up and witness against the Antichrist regime unto the very end.

The devil, who is the great counterfeiter, is going to be out sealing his children too at this time, putting a mark in their right hand or forehead, which is the famous mark of the beast (the Antichrist dictator and his government)--666. (Rev.13:15) And all those who refuse to bow down to him will be killed.

So though the 144,000 are going to be sealed against being hurt by God's judgments on the wicked, the wicked are going to be hurting them and even killing some of them. But to die for Christ is gain and they shall stand "before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple...and they shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more...and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." (Rev.7:15-17)

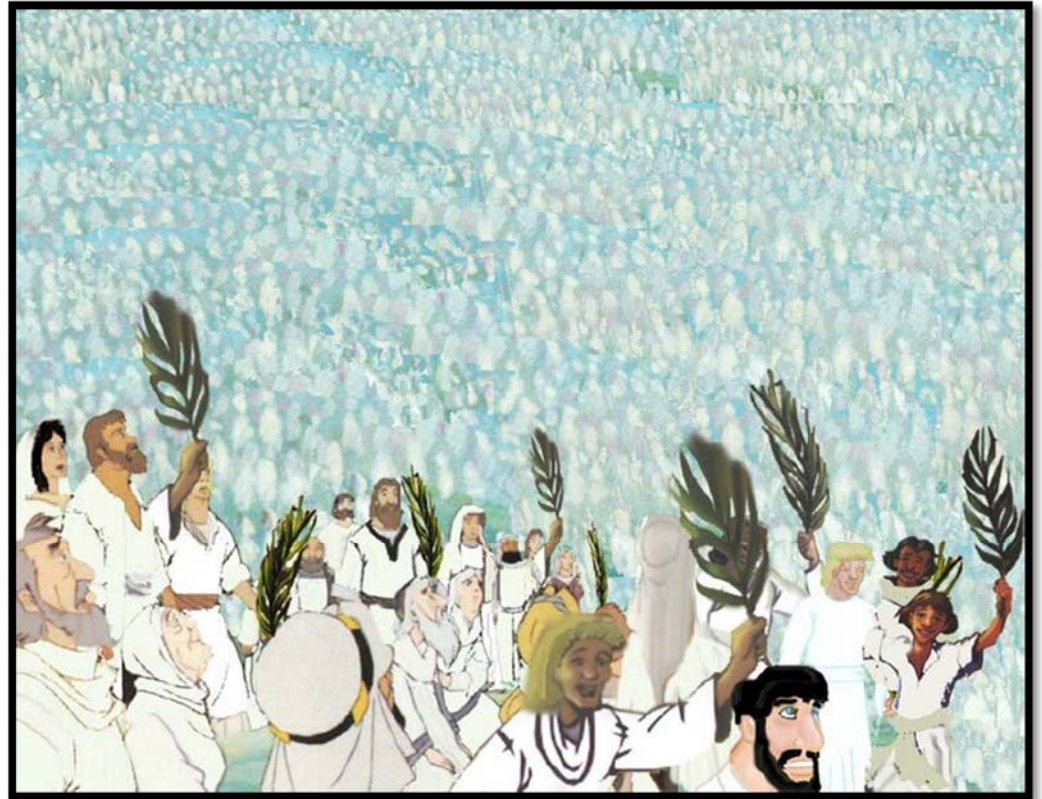


REV.7:9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

From verses 9 & 14, it certainly appears these are saved or sealed just before and/or during the tribulation!

****REV.9:4** And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

It's either Spiritual Israel, children of Abraham by faith (Ho.1:10, 11; Jn.11:52; Rom.9:6-8; Gal.3:26-29; 4:28; Eph.2:12-19.), or a special class of Jewish Christians of Jewish heritage or background. But this chapter seven names them Tribe by Tribe of "the children of Israel", 12,000 of each Tribe, which sure sounds literal! If so, if these are flesh Jews as some contend, that certainly isn't many of the millions of Jews in the World today!--And it takes the Antichrist and Tribulation to finally drive them to Jesus!-- That certainly would be a "remnant" (Isa.1:9; 10:21,22; Jer.23:3; Rom.9:27; 11:5)--Not even one out of 100!



As this literal interpretation seems too exact and incredible, it seems to us to be symbolic of the most dedicated witnesses of the Tribulation and would refer to any Christian! We believe that the New Testament is more inclined, in the case of these particular passages, to the spiritual and symbolic interpretation.

Verse 9 is the great hosts of Heaven and earth who believe in Jesus Christ--be they Jews or Gentiles, be they Israelites or goyim--because there's no longer any Jew or Gentile in Christ Jesus, no male nor female, no black or white, no rich or poor, no difference in the Kingdom of Christ now! We're all the same to Jesus, all brothers and sisters in the one great Family of God!

REV.7:10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

****REV.12:10** And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ...

REV.7:11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

REV.7:12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.



REV.7:13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, what are these which are arrayed in white robes? And whence came they?

REV.7:14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, these are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Their white robes represent their salvation made possible only in Christ.

****Re. 22:14** “Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may go through the gates into the city. (New International

version)

****REV.3:4** Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

****ISA.61:10** I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness ...

He said, "You know!" Yes, he knew, he was just asking a rhetorical question, he wanted to see if John knew. "He said to me, these are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."--Those who are saved! This is the great mighty host of God in Heaven, the saints, the millions of the saved that are getting this Mark of God in their foreheads.

REV.7:15 therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

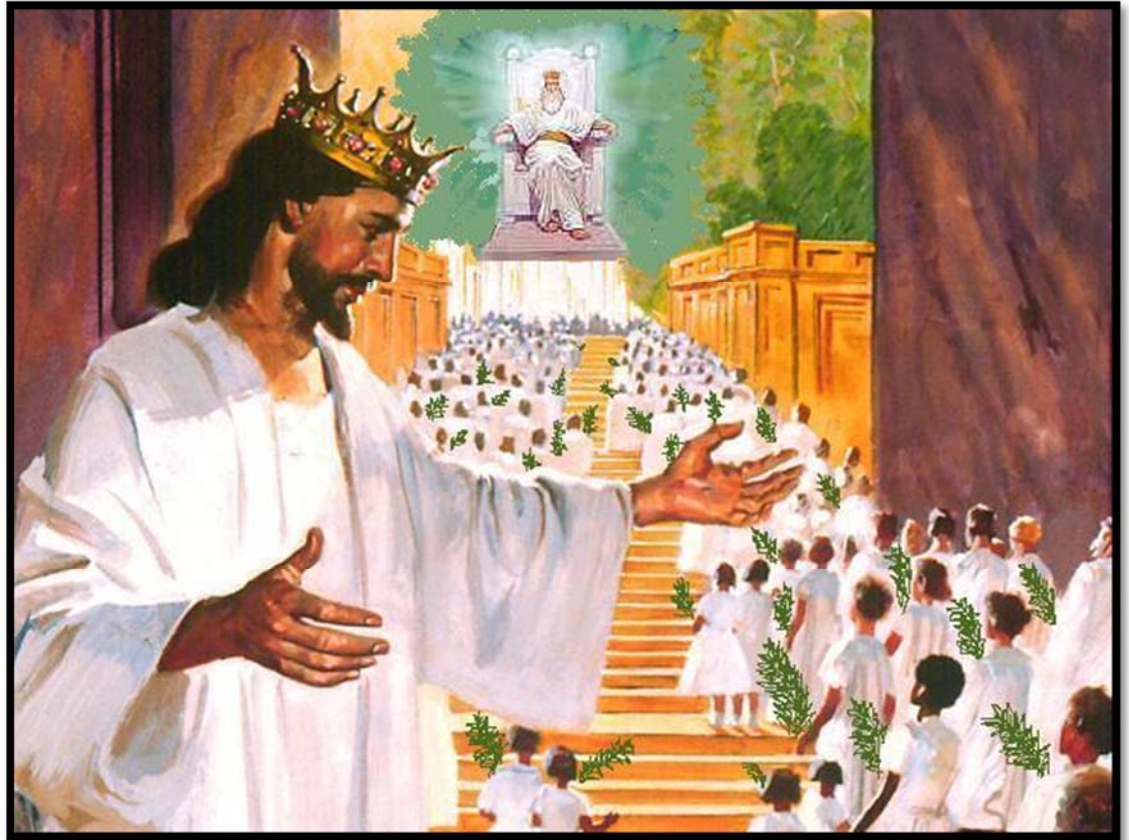
REV.7:16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

REV.7:17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

****ISA.49:10** They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

****ISA.25:8, 9** He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it. And it shall be said in that day, lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

****REV.21:3-4** And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, **the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.**





****PSA.23:1, 2 The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.**

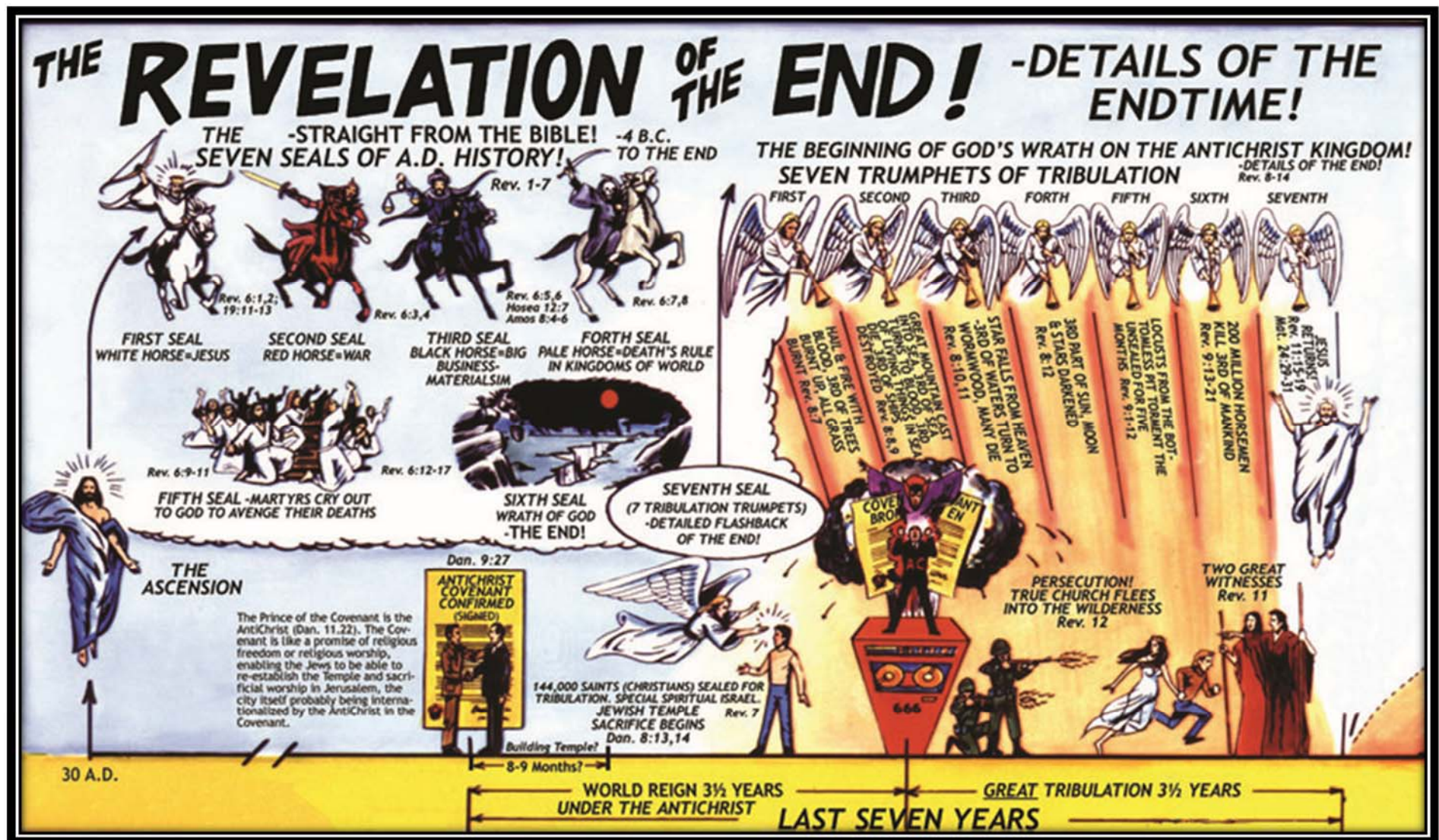
Here this seventh chapter ends with a beautiful vision of heaven--the raptured saints and the vision of Heaven! "They shall hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat." They lived in a hot country there where they didn't always appreciate sunshine, they liked the clouds better than the sunshine!

God doesn't say there aren't going to be any tears. A lot of people when they get to Heaven and face the Lord are going to cry and weep over their sins, their failures and faults and be ashamed, but nevertheless forgiven and saved. But isn't the Lord wonderful, loving and merciful? He says He's going to wipe away all those tears, and He's going to wipe away all that memory of those evil years, no more pain, no more death, no more sorrow, no more tears, only eternal, wonderful happiness, joy and paradise on Earth like this, only better, forever and ever and ever.

You see how these first seven chapters cover the whole history of man from the days of John until the days of our final heaven on earth! It is a kind of a résumé, a preview of the history of man. Now in our next

study we're going to get into the details of the End time, the last time when He opens the Seventh Seal, the very End time seal, and he gives you the details of what happens in this End time period, in the Eighth Chapter.

REVELATION CHAPTER 8



The Book of Revelation is very beautifully, harmoniously, almost mathematically designed. The first seven chapters deal with the Introduction, the Letters to the Churches and the first Six Seals of Prophecy, history in advance. The next seven chapters have to do with the Seven Trumpets of the Tribulation, & then the last seven chapters have to do with the End time events--the complete end of all these things, winding up in Heaven itself.

So that now that the first seven chapters have concluded and we have seen a resume of all world history from the time of John unto Heaven itself, we're going to zoom-in now, in this synopsis or bird's-eye view of future events, for when He opens the Seventh Seal, the seven trumpets of the Tribulation begin and He shows us what happens specifically at the very End just before the Rapture of the saints.

That last 3 1/2-year period of man's history, the last half of the 7-years Antichrist's reign of terror against all religions, all faith, all gods, in which he tries to set himself up as God Himself and abolish all other religions except the worship of himself and his idol, his own Image! And he sits in the Temple of God as though he were God and claiming that he is God! (*2Thes.2:4.*)

This is the last horrible tribulation period of which the Scriptures have spoken for generations, yea, for millenniums! For thousands of years, God by His prophets, has predicted this last terrible period of Earth's torment, Jacob's trouble, the Gentiles' trouble, tribulation, a terrible period, and the worst in all the Earth's history! As Jesus Himself said, there was not such a time of trouble until this time, no, nor indeed ever shall be, (*Mt.24:21.*)--The end of man's reign on the Earth!

REV.8:1. And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

When Jesus opens this seventh seal to reveal to us what is going to happen, it is so awesome, it is so awful, there is a sudden stunning silence in Heaven for half-an-hour before anything else happens, before anything else is said, before anything else is shown! Before John hears anything else, there is a sudden half-hour of impressive silence, as though all Heaven and Earth were stunned by the awfulness of the horrors that are about to be revealed and occur! That's the scene that's being set.

REV.8:2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

These are the Seven Trumpets of Tribulation because the things that happen when these trumpets are blown surely sound like the description of the awful, Great Tribulation period which Jesus said would just precede His Second Coming. *"For then,"* Jesus said, *"shall be Great Tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be,"* and *"immediately after the tribulation of those days ... they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of Heaven with power and great glory."* (*Mt.24:21, 29-31*)





the prayers of saints.

REV.8:5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

All Heaven and Earth await in awed silence the most awful period in man's history, and an angel--to emphasize this last time of great terror and suffering--takes a censer from the Throne of God and casts it down into the Earth, and there are voices, thunders and lightnings--symbolic of the judgements of God, symbolic of the horrors to come! There are some very supernatural things which occur. The last days of man's history is a time to try men's souls, and this censer being cast into the Earth gives an indication of the dreadful things that are about to come.

REV.8:3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

REV.8:4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

****PSA.141:2** Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

****REV.5:8** And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are





But at the same time, the prayers of the saints are ascending unto the Lord!--An encouragement, a brief glimpse of the efficacy of our prayers, that God is listening. And though we're suffering through this period, the Lord hears our cries, He hears our prayers and He will not be deaf, but He will help us through this terrible period of the last 3 1/2 years of man's history, the Great Tribulation!

REV.8:6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

(It is important to note here that the explanations we will provide for the different plagues that occurs when each trumpet sounds are hypotheses. It is speculation, but it is an educated guess based on Scripture and the events we know will come to pass. Only when that time comes will we know the specifics.)

REV.8:7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

Possible explanation:

Now science used to say, "Oh, how could that ever happen-a third of the trees and all the earth's grass burnt up-how could that happen?" Now we all know that by the atomic, hydrogen and cobalt bombs, it's certainly possible! If a multi-megaton bomb was exploded just over New York City or Chicago or any major city, it would literally suck up

hundreds of thousands of tons of debris, including thousands of bodies, into its raging inferno, casting them back on the earth as debris and fallout, many of the heavier pieces of concrete falling as gigantic hail stones, and just as it says here: "*hail and fire mingled with blood were cast upon the earth.*"

REV.8:8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

REV.8:9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

Possible explanation: This great mountain could be the literal sinking of some great land mass into the ocean, such as Southern California falling in the ocean...This second trumpet could trigger massive earthquakes such as this world has never



seen! Where there are earthquakes these days there's always fire from bursting gas mains, etc., and one on such a scale as this may even result in volcanic activity. And California is certainly mountainous-- "***And the third part of the sea became blood.***" How could a great land mass falling into the ocean turn a third part of it into blood, causing many creatures in the sea to die and destroying a third of the ships? Resulting huge tidal waves over two and three hundred feet high would do the trick for sure.

About the water turning to blood, something similar happened in Egypt, at the time Israel was being released from slavery. The streams and rivers of Egypt were turned to "blood" and became undrinkable (***Ex.7:1-25***). Not all of the water in that place was affected, because all were able to access drinkable water by digging under the ground near the river, much like the other unaffected two thirds of the waters in the Book of Revelation. The intention of the Exodus plagues was to 1) Rescue Israel from slavery in

Egypt, to 2) Show the sovereignty of God and 3) Reveal His love to a people in need. Something very much like that will happen during the time of the Great Tribulation.

REV.8:10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

REV.8:11 and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

****ISA.14:12.** How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

Three possible interpretations:

(1) It is always best to let Scripture interpret Scripture, and Stars are often symbolic of angels (Rev.1:16, 20), and the falling star falling here may be Satan himself, which we find later in another chapter, his fall described at this particular time of the Tribulation. (Rev.9:1, Rev.12:3, 4) *"...& many men died of the waters because they were made bitter."*--The poison of the Serpent!

(2) You can take these waters here and rivers and so on as literal if you wish, that Satan in his fall has even poisoned the sources of water of the world, but we are inclined to believe that much of this could be symbolic as well. Jesus equated Himself and His Word as *"living water"*:

****JOH.4:10, 14** Jesus answered and said unto her, *If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.*

Satan, on the other hand, poisons the sources of propaganda, the rivers of information. He poisons the rivers of history, the rivers which flow with feeding information to man through the media; Satan poisons them and makes them bitter. And many men die as a result of being poisoned with his bitter propaganda,





his lies, his half-truths, his distortions, his deceits, "*with lying wonders*", God's word says in another place. (*2Thes.2:9*) Which water are you choosing and drinking?

(3) We can also take this literally: It could simply be a comet or a meteor falling on the earth, the waters being poisoned by the gases of its tail?

REV.8:12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

****EZE.32:7, 8** *And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.*

Symbolic or literal?

In a world where tons of debris have been sucked up into the atmosphere by atomic blasts, and in a world where all the "*green grass is burnt up*" (or parched brown by the intense heat), resulting in gigantic, worldwide dust storms, this fourth trumpet sounds like the type of visibility you could expect to have. Science has only realised that this type of global destruction was possible since the beginning of the atomic age in 1945, but John saw it nearly 2,000 years ago--and many other Prophets envisioned it before him! Two of the most outstanding predictions are in the Old Testament. Both predict something similar to an atomic war as one of the signs which occurs before or at the "Day of the Lord."

****ZEC.14:12** *And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.*

This is exactly what happened to the poor, innocent civilians at Nagasaki and Hiroshima: thousands vaporized on the spot as they stood upon their feet. Hundreds more were permanently blinded, even at considerable distance from the blast, as the prisms of their eyes focusing on the fireball acted like tiny

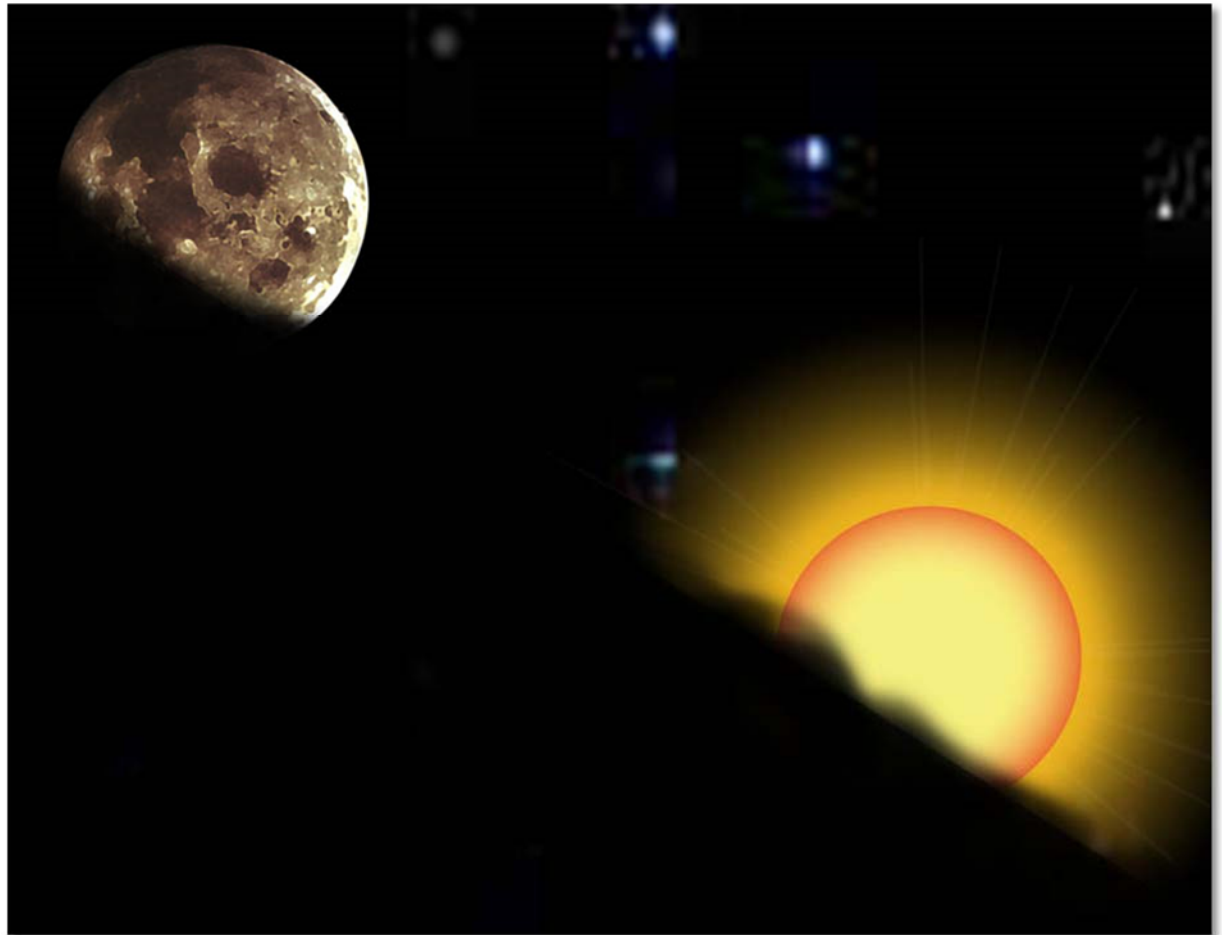
magnifying glasses, so intensifying the heat that their eyeballs literally cooked in their sockets, or as the Prophet said, "**consumed away in their holes!**"

****JOEL 2:30-33** And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth, **blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.** **The sun shall be turned into darkness,** and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible **day of the LORD** come. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered...

What's the result of all of this?-- Darkness! What's the result, whether you think it's literal or symbolic, of this poisoning of the rivers and the waters, or the sources of information, the sources of propaganda, the media information of the world?--Darkness!

As man is fed poison water, as he is fed poison disinformation, as he is fed poison propaganda, poison news, his mind is darkened, and his heart is darkened, even as the Lord said that if we stray away from Him, we become darkened in our understanding, alienated from the life of God and past feeling! (*Eph.4:18*) And even so will wicked man in these Last Days of the terrible Tribulation period, in spite of all of its horrors and its terrors, most of the men of this Earth, the wicked of this Earth will not turn to God!

They will believe the lies of the Devil and this Devil-man, Satan incarnate in the flesh, the Antichrist, and as he poisons the waters of information and propaganda, their hearts will become more darkened, their minds even more lacking in understanding as he darkens the world! Or if you want to take it literally, the very heavens are darkened, the skies are darkened, and the sun and moon are darkened. Either way, it sounds pretty bad.





REV.8:13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of **the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!**

****Rev.3:10.** *Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, **I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation,** which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.*

These first four trumpets mainly show the effect of God's judgments on nature, though, of course, many men die as a result. In order, the Trumpets affected: 1) the earth, 2) the sea, 3) the rivers, and 4) the Heavens.

Each of these trumpets is like a herald; an angel sounds & heralds a new and more awful period of the Tribulation one by one. If you're here and still alive, you'll know exactly the progress of the Tribulation period by what's happening, whether you're under the first trumpet, the second, the third, the fourth, and so on. You'll know and understand clearly then and will be prepared and will be glad you have studied the scriptures. (Rev.1:3)

****DAN.12:9-10** *And he said, go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.*

REVELATION CHAPTER 9

THE FIFTH & SIXTH TRUMPETS OF TRIBULATION



2TH.1:6-8 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

REV.9:1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. In many other Bible versions it says "had fallen." This "fallen star" may point us back to Revelation 8:10, where we saw a "great star" that "fell from heaven," damaging much of the earth's drinking water.

REV.9:2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

You notice it calls this star a "him and he". In other words, it's an angel. God often uses the words interchangeably. He calls angels stars, and He calls stars angels. (Rev.1:20) And this falling star opened the bottomless pit. We will see later in this class who might be this fallen angel.

**** LUK.10:18** and he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.



REV.9:3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

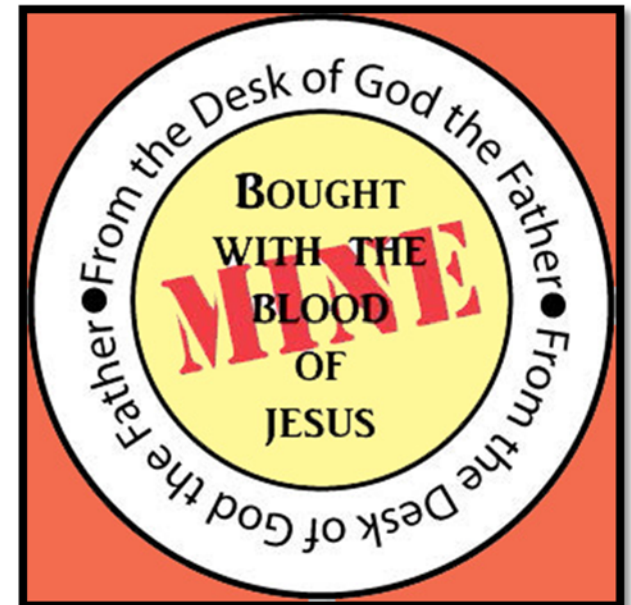
REV.9:4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

****REV.7:3** Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

God is going to protect us and God is going to keep us, at least a lot of us, if not most of us, supernaturally, miraculously, powerfully, in many ways, and the Message will

get out all the more in spite of everything they try to do! They are going to be the worst days the World has ever suffered and it's going to be the worst time the people of faith have ever endured, of horrible persecution, suppression and even slaughter. But some of us will survive! The Lord has promised supernatural protection!

Here in chapter 9 we are told about two of the terrible Trumpets of Tribulation and the mighty judgements, plagues and monsters that they unleash from "the bottomless pit" to torment the ungodly, the wicked, the unsaved, and God gives them a strict command not to hurt those which have the seal of God in their forehead. In other words, they were not to hurt the men who did have the seal of God in their foreheads!



During this tribulation period when the Antichrist and his followers are attacking the true followers of Jesus Christ, God is going to let loose pestilences, plagues and beasts to attack the people of the Devil, the kingdom of Satan and the wicked!--So they'll have so much on their hands defending themselves from these monsters and these plagues that they won't have much time to persecute us! As His Word has said,

"It is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you!" (2Th.1:6.)



This is very similar to the days of Moses, you remember, when he went in to rescue the Children of Israel.--And when Pharaoh persecuted the Jewish slaves and wouldn't let them go, Moses called on God and He sent terrible plagues upon the Egyptians--not the Israelites! When the Egyptians were having these horrible plagues, over in the land of Goshen where Israel lived, all was well! When great darkness fell upon all of the rest of Egypt, it was light in the land of Goshen! When the frogs were everywhere and even in their beds in Egypt, no frogs in Goshen! When the cattle were slaughtered by great hail from Heaven, no hail in Goshen! When the horrible sores fell upon men, all the Egyptians, no sores on the Israelites! God was giving the

Devil's people, the Kingdom of Satan, lots of trouble, to make them stop causing so much trouble to God's servants. So that's exactly what He's going to do during the Tribulation--the last great hour of trouble and persecution for the saints of God. God is going to send great plagues upon the Earth to protect us, to attack the wicked, to make them take their hands off of us!

REV.9:5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

REV.9:6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.



REV.9:7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

REV.9:8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

REV.9:9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

****JOEL1:6** For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

****JOEL 2:4-5** The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run. Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

REV.9:10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

Like much in the book of Revelation, this passage is cryptic; and although some have tried to explain exactly what these creatures are, it seems we won't really know until we actually see them. But the good thing is that if you have the seal of God in your forehead, you don't need to worry. And if you have Jesus in your heart and love Him and try to serve Him, then you qualify as a servant of God and you will have that seal.

Possible explanation: Now, what does that sound like to you? Doesn't that sound a bit like helicopters or war planes with guns? Because John was seeing something in a vision from God, a revelation of the future of things which he had never seen before, so he had to describe them in a language that the people of his day could understand. He had to



describe these creatures he was seeing as well as he could, by the things that he was already familiar with, because he had never seen such beasts before! He had never seen tanks or planes or guns, nor ever heard the roar of their explosions and bombs, nor the roar of their engines and motors. So if he was watching a terrible war, an awful warfare in the Earth, having never seen a tank, nor an airplane, how could he possibly describe such engines of destruction? Well, he just did the best he could with what he was familiar with.

He said they look a little bit like locusts, they fly, and we could speculate that he might have been seeing a helicopter or a plane at that time?? And yet they were like horses prepared to battle. Well, perhaps he was watching one of these steel chariots like a tank, and it rumbled along across the earth and it reminded him of the rumble of horses' hoofs--war horses running rapidly in wartime.

He said, "On their heads were as it were crowns like as gold." Did you ever notice that every tank has a turret? And on the old bombers of World War II they had gun turrets which revolved sort of like crowns on the top & so on. He said, "Their faces were as the faces of men."--Perhaps he saw them peering through the

windows, or maybe when he looked at the front of the face he saw those windows like eyes staring out. Their teeth were as the teeth of lions." What could the teeth be? He must have seen them firing guns? Or perhaps he saw the bombs or the missiles hanging down underneath and they looked like lions' teeth. "And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron." They were made of metal, they look like iron shields.



"And the sound of their wings as they flew, was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle." Doesn't that sound like a jet roaring overhead?--A great big jumbo jet roaring past overhead? Doesn't that sound like many horses running to battle? The prophet just described these things he was seeing, that

he'd never seen before, the best he could. "And they had tails like unto scorpions, and stings in their tails" Like tail gunners and machine guns?

REV.9:11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew

tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

"Apollyon" and "Abaddon" both mean destruction or destroyer, a strong hint and indication of whose angel he is! There are however two schools of thought among scholars: some say it's the Devil himself or one of the Devil's archangels who came down to Earth to cause a lot of trouble to man and God's Creation. But it was allowed to fall to Earth as part of the judgements of God upon Satan and his followers, as well as upon man. In contrast, some interpret it as an angel not of Satan but of God, performing his work of destruction at God's bidding. An example of this was the last plague on the first born in Egypt: "For the LORD will pass through to strike the Egyptians; and when He sees the blood on the lintel and on the two doorposts, the LORD will pass over the door and not allow the destroyer to come into your houses to strike you. (Exo.12:23) Whether angels or devils, they are ultimately under the control of the Lord.

In any case, there is such a horrible time of torment going on for men not sealed with God's seal, that these horrible monsters, whatever they may be, whether you want to say that they were the Prophet's description of a modern jet bomber, or whether you want to believe that they were actually some kind of an animal that looked just like he's describing here, one way or the other--you can take it literally or symbolically, they're not going to hurt us! Isn't that wonderful? God is going to protect us even in warfare from these planes, tanks, guns, bombs and bullets or even monsters, if it's a new kind of creature that's never been seen before! They're not going to hurt us, He said, just the wicked who have the Mark of the Beast on them instead of the Mark of the Lord in their forehead.



REV.9:12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

REV.9:13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

REV.9:14 saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. (We will cover in detail this subject of the Euphrates River in chapter 16)

****REV.16:12** And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river

Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

REV.9:15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

REV.9:16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. **(Two hundred million!)**

REV.9:17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

REV.9:18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

REV.9:19 for their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

"Now wait a minute, horses don't do things like that, and they don't issue fire out of their mouths and brimstone." Well, then if they're not real horses, then maybe they're tanks with guns issuing fire and brimstone, maybe that's the best way he could describe them. They looked like some kind of horse, it's some kind of vehicle coming. "For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails."--That big mouth, that big gun belches smoke and shells! And their tails, did you ever notice out of the little gun slots, the little barrels of machine guns sticking out firing bullets that sting? "...and with them do they hurt." They do hurt! So, maybe he's describing tanks!



And they had heads like lions--have you ever seen the turret on the top of a tank revolving like a head? It

looks like the head on a monster because it revolves and looks different directions and its gun revolves with it, and out of its mouth it spits fire, brimstone, smoke, and even worse, or maybe it's something we've never even seen yet or seen before, and that's the best way John could describe it. Whatever it is, they were either war horses or engines of war!

REV.9:20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

REV.9:21 neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

****REV.16:11** And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

So did the wicked repent when the plagues were poured out upon them and these horrors, these wars and all the rest during this horrible Tribulation period?--No. God's Word says, "Let mercy be shown unto the wicked, and yet he will not learn righteousness." (Is.26:10.) Even those that were not killed by these plagues still refused to repent. Even though later on it says they even gnawed their tongues for pain, yet would they not repent of their wickedness! And that's so true of the genuinely thoroughly wicked who hate God and hate Christ, like some people do, for example--and who curse Him and blame all their troubles on God until they die! Only He says here they're going to pray for death and not be able to find it!--The horrors of Hell let loose on the Earth--Pandora's box opened at last, all of these horrible creatures and monsters of God or the Devil or both, to torment the wicked!--Not us that love the Lord.

CONCLUSION:

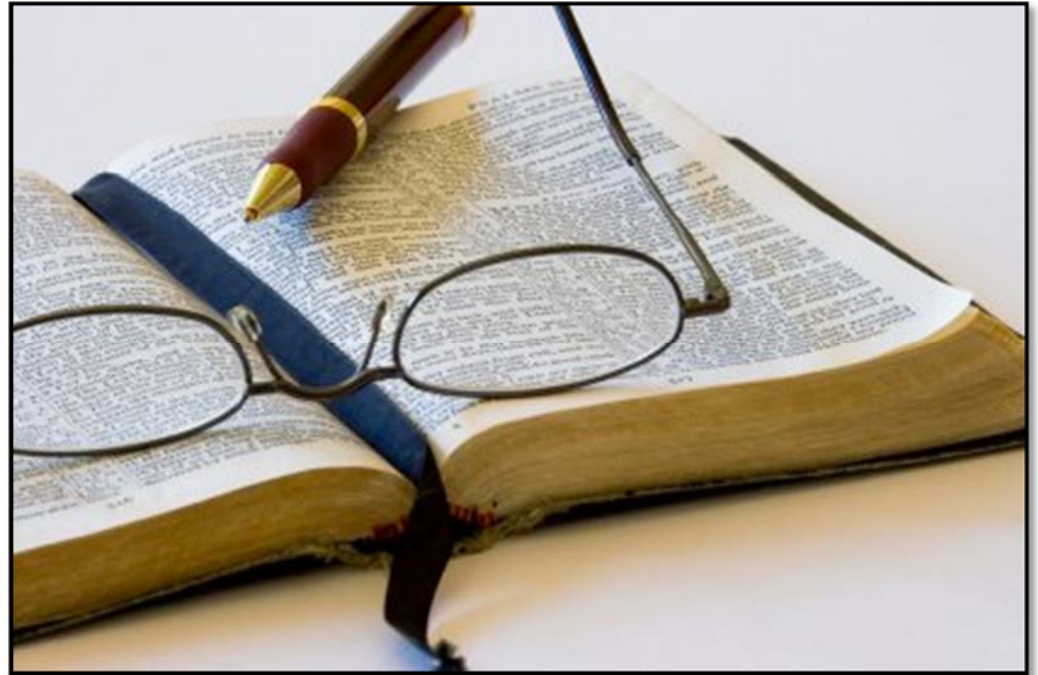
When the awesome, apocalyptic, earthshaking events described in this lesson soon begin to unfold, will you be ready? Will you know what to do? Will you be prepared to survive, and will you know how to help others to do so, as well as continue to worship God and encourage others in the Faith during days not unlike those of the Catacombs Church of martyrs under Roman persecution?



Only those who have the seal of God in their foreheads, His own children, the true believers who have the genuine Jesus in their hearts, will be hidden and spared by the miracles of God until the Coming of Christ, when they will join Him in the air!--The only way out will be up! All those who have had the supernatural, regenerative rebirth of the Spirit of God's Love in Jesus, being born again by accepting Him into their hearts!--Have you?

If so, you might as well get ready right now, prepare now for the things God says are going to happen during the Tribulation.--And the best training you could possibly have for surviving that kind of situation is to learn now to live by faith, learn now to survive under difficult conditions, and learn now how to live in a survival situation.

Are you ready? Probably not!--But you can get ready now by reading, studying and learning His Word, and giving your full time to the Lord, your whole worship, serve and love the Lord with all your heart, all your strength, all your mind, everything you've got, starting right now!--Until the very End! Amen?



REVELATION CHAPTER 10

This chapter is just like an interlude or intermission. The curtain closes temporarily on the vision of the future and an angel steps out on the scene to make a big announcement. He is quite impressive, coming down from Heaven, clothed with a cloud, a rainbow upon his head, with a face like the sun and feet like pillars of fire. He has a little open book in his hand and he sets his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the earth.

REV.10:1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: (Rev.18:1)

REV.10:2 and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

REV.10:3 and cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

****Rev.4:5.** And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

REV.10:4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

****DAN.12:4** but thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

We have heard Bible Prophecy teachers trying to explain what the seven thunders said. If God wanted you to know what they said, He'd have told you, right? He might yet tell us! But He wasn't going to let John tell then, and there must have been some reason for it. There are certain secrets in this book that we do not



know and we can't expect to know. We're not going to know until it's God's time to tell us! There may be secrets that we will be told when the time comes, but we don't know them now. So anybody that thinks he understands everything in the Book of Revelation, we are a little doubtful about his veracity!

REV.10:5 and the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

REV.10:6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, **who created heaven**, and the things that therein are, **and the earth**, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, **that there should be time no longer:**

Two thoughts:

1. In order for something to have a beginning and an ending what does it have to have in-between?--Time!-- Because we are speaking of Time here. So therefore, what happened in the beginning? It was not only the beginning of Jesus (Rev.3:14) and of the Heavens and the Earth, but the beginning of Time! And Time shall come to an end. "Time should be no more!" Time itself is a creation of God and was a part of the Creation.-- "In the beginning (Ge.1:1)!" There you have the creation of Time almost first



of all, because God had to create Time first in order for material things to exist. What did Einstein teach us?--That things not only have to have three dimensions--length, breadth, height, some kind of volume--but they have to have a Fourth Dimension, time, in order to exist. So in order for the material creation to exist, it had to have a beginning and it had to have time and it will also have an end. So Jesus is the Beginning, He is the Ending, (Rev1:8) and He will bring about the End, but He will continue on with us forever! It doesn't mean that He will end, but He is the End. He's going to bring about the End. Jesus is the great "I AM", who dwells in the Eternal Now where there is no past nor future and "time shall be no more", as Einstein proved. In the spirit it's like the past, present and future are all one! It all looks the same to God, and He can easily reveal the mysteries of the Future to His prophets and seers: "For surely the Lord God will do nothing, but He revealeth His secret unto His servants the Prophets! (Amos 3:7)

2. Or it may also mean that time will not be delayed anymore, that the second coming of Jesus and the judgments of God are about to happen.

****MAT.24:21-22** for then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

REV.10:7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

This Seventh Trump is not blown in this Chapter and nothing about the future happens here. This is merely an announcement, that when this last Trumpet is sounded, time will be no longer and the mystery of God shall be finished.

This "mystery" which is to be finished at the seventh trump refers to the Church. Paul called it:

1) "The mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God!" **And it was**

2) "ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ, which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; that the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs (with the Jews), and of the same body."

3) "For we are members of His body, of His flesh, and of His bones. ... This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the Church." (Ep.3:9; 3:4-6; 5:30, 32)

The mystery being finished, then, is the completion of the Church at the second coming of Christ when He gathers together His Church by the miracle of the Resurrection and Rapture. In Matthew Chapter 24, the Lord said that his



Coming to "gather together" His Church would be accompanied by a trumpet. "And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together His elect (or the saints)." (Mt.24:31)

And Paul, in another of his predictions, is very specific as to which trump it will be when the gathering together takes place and the mystery of God, the Church, is completed:

****1Cor.15:51, 52** I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep (die and remain in the grave), but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the LAST TRUMP (or Seventh Trump): for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed (**we will receive immortal bodies**)



This mystery of God, then is you and me, the church, and at the last or seventh trump, it is going to be finished. At one sudden, supernatural, miraculous mighty stroke of God, His Church will be instantly and supernaturally completed! God will wave His rod of power and presto!-- The finished Church will be caught up into Heaven in the Rapture!

****MAT.24:29-31** ...immediately after the tribulation of those days...and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: ...and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

REV.10:8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

REV.10:9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

REV.10:10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey; and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

****JER.15:16** Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

****EZE.3:1-3** Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel. So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll. And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

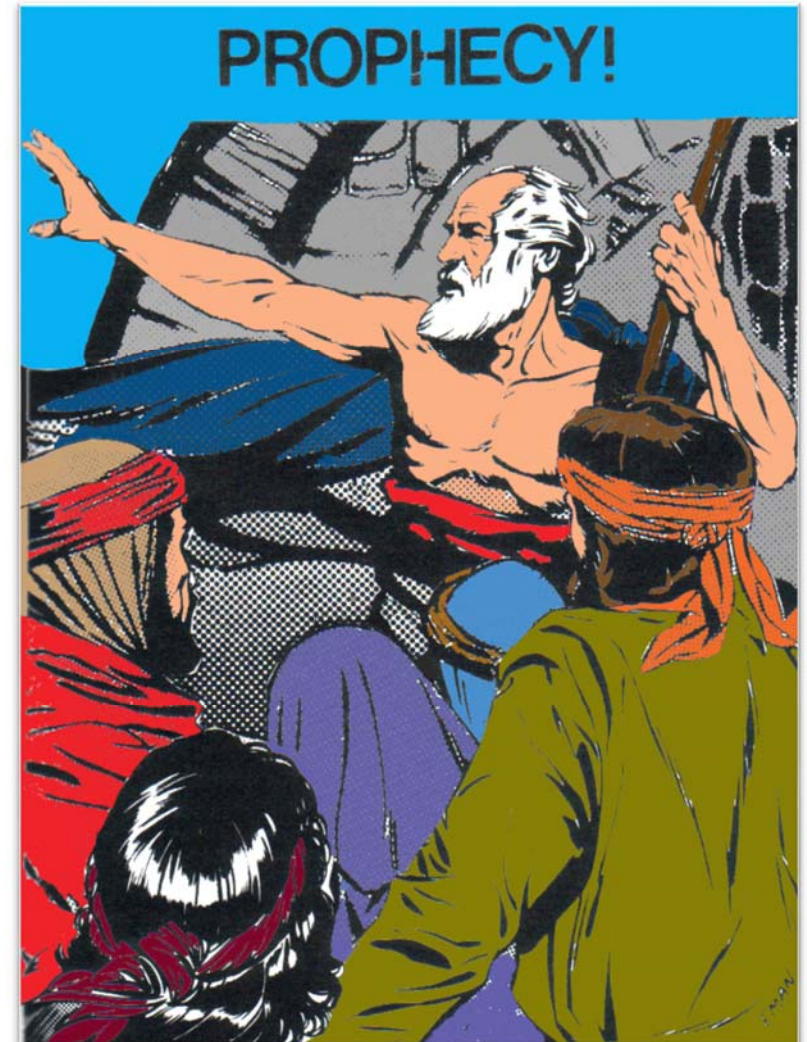
****PSA.119:103** How sweet are thy words unto my taste! Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!

REV.10:11 and he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

When John consumes the "little book" the angel tells him, "Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings." So this little book obviously must be a book of prophecy, possibly referring even to John's prophecy here which is an "open" book as it says "Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand." (Rev.22:10) This book has certainly prophesied to millions of people of all nations and tongues down through history.

A lot of people are interested in the future. Nearly everybody wants to know what's going to happen! What is the future? What is the prophecy all about? They have a great desire for prophecy, and in their mouth it tastes so sweet, mmm, delicious, all these juicy prophecies about the future! But then when they get down to where they are trying to digest it, understand it, comprehend it and interpret it, it gives them a real bellyache, a real tummy-ache, a real case of acute indigestion of prophecies, the Words of God which can only be understood by the leading of God's own Holy Spirit!

So John took the little book of the prophecy of the future and it tasted like honey in his mouth, but oh boy, when he got it down here and tried to understand what this angel and all



these people were talking about, that was a little tougher case of digestion! So, you're going to find out in a lot of these Scriptures that we read it's going to be a little bit difficult for you as we go along!



It sounds fascinating, so interesting, and you expect us to explain every word so you'll know exactly what everything is about! And then sometimes afterwards you're a little disappointed. You got excited and thrilled, "It was a wonderful lesson, but let's see now, what did he say those creatures were, those locusts were? What were they? He said everything from monsters to airplanes and maybe tanks &-&-& I-I-I-I don't know what he did say they were!"

Well, we know generally what it's all about, but we just don't know some of those details; we probably won't know until we see them and when they begin to happen, because we don't have to know now! But

He's told us in advance so that when we see those monsters or those things or whatever they are, we'll recognise them and say, "Oh, this is what John was talking about in his Book of Revelation! He described that thing to a tee and now there it is, it really is, it really happened!"

So you want to know about the future? Well, it tastes good in your mouth, and boy, these juicy prophecies, but then when you try to start chewing it up, some of them are pretty tough to chew on, some are really hard to digest! We often try to offer you several different possibilities of interpretation which many men of God and Bible students have accepted, several alternatives usually. We say, well, it could be this or could be that or the other, but we won't know until it happens, will we?

Now, today Daniel's prophecies are understood, because now many prophecies are past history! The whole realm of human political history from the days of Babylon up until the very End, the final World government of the Antichrist, are described in the Book of Daniel! They're also described here in this Book of Revelation, we'll be getting into that in the coming chapters. Sometimes they're sweet to the taste, but sometimes difficult for interpretation and digestion! But we're trying to help you understand the best we can.



REVELATION CHAPTER 11

THE TWO END TIME WITNESSES!

REV.11:1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

REV.11:2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

A spiritual temple and one made of stones:

In places like 1 Corinthians 3:16-17, we find that the real temple is composed of people, not buildings. His true temple consists of those who love Him. A typical measuring device of that era was taken from the reeds of cane that grew along rivers, such as the Jordan River. This act of measuring speaks of God's regard for His people, for it was well known at the time that to publicly measure the building was a way of praising its magnificence. God really delights in His people and He KNOWS them. The act of measuring indicates a separation between a portion which God recognizes, His saved children and worshipers, versus a portion he rejects, the unbelievers, "the court which is without". It could also refer to the sealing of God's people in Rev.7:3, showing the difference between believers and the unsaved.

The "altar" could represent the sacrifice of Jesus Christ for you and me.

A literal Jewish temple made of stone may well be built before the Great Tribulation that is to come upon this world. However, as stated, such a place often was symbolic of something much greater in the sight of God, and that is – people – who have given their hearts, minds and lives to the Lord.





The Gentiles will tread the holy city of Jerusalem under foot for forty & two months, three-&-a-half years during the Tribulation period in which the Antichrist rules supreme. There's that three-&-a-half years again of the Tribulation period. During the first half of this last seven years period—the Antichrist has made a deal or a holy Covenant (Dan.9:27), a pact with the religions of the World to make Jerusalem an open city, an international city - -at least the holy places internationalized-- probably under the UN or his World Government, so that they're supposed to have equal access & equal representation of temples & so on. The Jews have rebuilt their temple, re-instituted sacrificial worship & the Pact seems to be going well, except it doesn't solve all the problems.

The religionists still bicker & argue & fight amongst each other until finally the Antichrist gets fed up with it all & decides to just have one World religion as well as one World government, and of course this is the excuse that he's been waiting for to have all the time! So he abolishes all other religions and demands that the whole World worship him as God, that they worship him, sitting in the temple of God, claiming that he is God! (2Th.2:4.) And this will go on for forty & two months as we see in this second verse. But here comes some good news,

REV.11:3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

When that image of the horrible beast, the Antichrist, is set up there in the temple at Jerusalem, in the midst of that seven years covenant period, then will begin the Great Tribulation period for which His Word gives us the exact 3-1/2 years length over & over again in so many different ways that you cannot possibly misunderstand it!--3-1/2 years (Dan.7:25 ; 9:27 ; 12:7 ; Rev.12:14), 42 months (Rev.11:2 ; 13:5), 1,260 days (Rev.11:3 ; 12:6). It is repeated so many times in so many different ways--days, months & years--so that you will know exactly how long it's going to last! Why do you think the Lord was so clear on that?--

Because it's going to be such a terrible time that we're going to be counting the days! That's one thing that will help keep you going, to know that it is not going to last much longer! The fact that you're able to count the days is going to encourage you tremendously! "Just one more day, one more day, one more day!" If you were lost on a desert isle & didn't know whether you were ever going to get rescued, it would be pretty hard to endure. But if you knew exactly what day, or at least mighty close to it, that you were going to be rescued, you'd fight to live & survive until that day! Well, those last days of the Antichrist's reign during the Great Tribulation are going to be so rough, the Lord wanted us to know the exact times so that we wouldn't give up. "Look up!" He says, "For your redemption draweth nigh!" (Lk.21:28.) What a wonderful encouragement!



REV.11:4. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

****ZEC.4:11** ...What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof? Then said he, these are the two anointed ones that stand by the LORD of the whole earth.

****MAT.5:14-16** Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; for it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father...

This symbolizes the fact that they're fruitful--like two olive trees--& they give light--like two candlesticks, symbolic of these final two great witnesses unto the Lord. This is an obvious reference to an Old Testament prophecy in Zechariah chapter 4 where it says that "...these two olive branches and the candlesticks... are the two anointed ones..."

An "anointed one" throughout scripture refers to the prophets whom God anointed with His Spirit to lead His people. But what is a candlestick? In Revelation 1:20, it says that "The seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches!" So it could also mean that those two prophets won't be alone witnessing but that the churches, or bodies of believers, will also play a similar role.

REV.11:5 and if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

REV.11:6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

****1KI.17:1** And Elijah... said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

No one will be able to stop them until they have finished their witness for the full three-&-a-half years of that great terrible Tribulation period in which we're all going to be witnessing right to the End! These two greatest witnesses, probably right there in the Holy City, will be witnessing against the Antichrist, against the Beast, against his unholy Image and against his claims to be God, his blasphemy against God! But nobody will be able to stop them, not the Antichrist himself nor all his forces until they're finished! Because if anybody tries to even approach them to stop them, fire comes out of their mouth and devours their enemies--like it did in the days of Elijah when the king sent soldiers to take him, bands of fifty! Elijah called down fire from God out of Heaven and devoured each band of soldiers as they came to arrest him!

****2KI.1:10** And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

Some say the fire here is symbolic, that it symbolises their fiery words, as the Lord said of Jeremiah, "I will make My Words in thy mouth fire."



****JER.5:14 ...thus saith the LORD God of hosts, because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.**

They'll be able to keep right on going & witness to the very End! They not only have power to bring fire down from God out of Heaven and fire out of their mouths to devour their enemies, but also to turn the waters into blood & to smite the Earth with all kinds of plagues like in the time of Moses in Egypt!

****EXO.7:20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.**

Anything they want to do against their enemies, God will give it to them, and no one will be able to stop them during those days! They will preach and prophesy with such mighty power of God the Word of God, it will be the greatest witness the World has ever seen! Not only the Antichrist will see it, not only the Jews, the Christians and the Muslims will see it, but the whole World will be watching on television, no doubt by that time beamed by satellite, the internet etc.! It will be a witness to the whole World against them, the wicked World!

REV.11:7 and when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. (Dan.7:21, Rev.13:1, 7)

When they have finished their testimony, not a moment before! They will be able to testify and witness the full 1,260 days, forty-two months, three-&-a-half years of the total Tribulation period and nobody will be able to stop them, isn't that wonderful? No matter what the Devil, all his henchman, all his cohorts, conspirators and cruel wicked followers of the Devil, of the Beast, of Satan--no matter what they try to do they cannot even touch them until they've finished their testimony! They will have tremendous God-given power over the elements and tremendous protection from their enemies, but finally they are killed.

This beast that kills them is the Antichrist and his forces, his bestial government. In Revelation it doesn't call the beast the Antichrist; that terminology is mentioned only in one of the epistles of John (see 1Jn.2:18, 22). Daniel refers to him as the "little horn", "fierce king", "vile person" (Dan.7:8; 8:23; 11:21); Ezekiel calls



him "Gog" (Ezk.38:2); Paul calls him the "son of perdition" and "that Wicked " (2Thes.2:3,8). And John simply refers to him throughout Revelation as "the beast." But whatever title is used, they all describe one person who is to appear at the end of the age to rule the earth and persecute the saints just before the coming of Christ.

REV.11:8 and their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

****Jer. 23:14** But in the prophets of Jerusalem I have seen a horrible thing: they commit adultery and walk in lies; they strengthen the hands of evildoers, so that no one turns from his evil; all of them have become like Sodom to me, and its inhabitants like Gomorrah."

****ISA.1:9-10** Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah. Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

****LUK.13:33-34** ...for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

In Daniel 11: 45 it says: "He shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the Glorious Holy Mountain." The Antichrist is the false messiah and he makes Jerusalem his capital. That Jerusalem is not the Holy City, it is not the Heavenly Jerusalem; it is not the Bride of Christ! We know what the Holy City is and who the Bride of Christ is: John describes it in the last couple of chapters of Revelation, he describes her and the City.

That city of old Jerusalem, the Lord Himself describes it as Sodom & Gomorrah and where all the prophets have been killed, including Jesus! He makes old Jerusalem virtually symbolic of all the most ungodly cities in the World! That's not the Holy City! But according to the Jews, their messiah is to take over Jerusalem, rule and reign from Jerusalem, and of course it's the second most holy city to the Arabs.

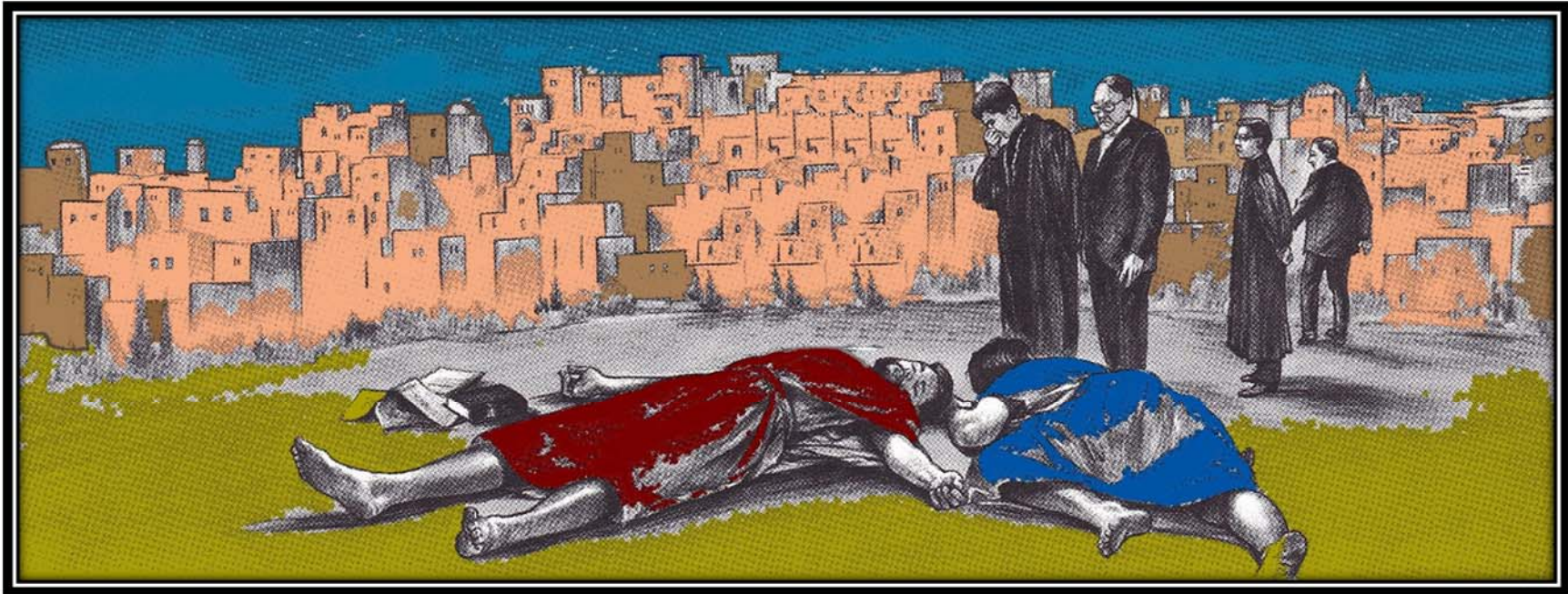


So he tries to unite them all by actually moving down there, putting his palace in Jerusalem, ruling and reigning over the World from Jerusalem itself, imitating the Messiah and trying to unite again the Arabs, the Jews, the East, the West, North and South. But does he make it? What does it say? "He shall come to his end and none shall help him!" (Dan.11:45)

REV.11:9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

REV.11:10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

****PSA.79:2-3** ...the dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth. Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; and there was none to bury them.



****MIC.7:8** ...rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

They are going to be so happy that they are dead and no longer convicting them of their sins, preaching the Gospel to them all day long in the heart of the news, on radio, on television and the newspapers, their

pictures plastered all over the World from satellites! These two miracle-workers will be top headlines, top news and their message, the top message to the World! How could the whole world see their dead bodies? Not many years ago it was impossible to fulfill that prophecy, but today it could happen at any moment. We are the first generation ever to have that televising capability through Satellite, internet, YouTube etc., all that transmission technology! They're going to be so happy they are dead that they're going to give presents to each other like they do on Christmas!



REV.11:11 And after three days and a half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

REV.11:12 and they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

REV.11:13 and the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

This happens at the very end of the Tribulation, obviously, because they prophesy, it says specifically in the third verse, 3-1/2 years. What's happening?! They're being resurrected! Suddenly those bodies come to life before they've been buried! Why? Jesus is coming in the sky and all the dead in Christ are rising to meet Him in the air!--Including these Two Witnesses! So it seems that their resurrection and rapture could occur at the same time as everybody else's: at the end of the Great Tribulation when Jesus returns! There are many references to the Rapture in Revelation dealing with the End time period. There was a reference to it in the sixth Chapter, tenth Chapter, here in the eleventh Chapter, and finally it is described again in the fourteenth

Chapter. However, it is only one great Resurrection and Rapture; there are just many facets of it. Revelation follows a definite, orderly sequence of events, but it frequently takes one aspect and gives us the entire history of the subject from its beginning to its end, then jumps back into the main flow and continues with its story. This is what it has done here with the two witnesses and here the story gets back into the mainstream in the fifteenth verse, where we have a reference to the great Rapture and Resurrection of the entire Church.

REV.11:14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

REV.11:15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Here it is going back, backspacing just a little bit, sort of a flashback to show us how it happened. Because at that moment when they suddenly came to life and jumped to their feet, that was the moment that the Seventh Trump was sounding! “The second woe was already past, behold the third woe cometh quickly!” Now this trumpet is the Last Trump, and under this trumpet come a whole series of events. It sounds like Jesus has come immediately and it’s all over. But no, this trumpet is another herald of God! This is to usher in this very last period of the Tribulation period when Jesus comes! But it's all the same moment to God. There is no past, no present, and no future to the Lord! It's all one great Eternal Now! It all looks the same to Him.

When the Lord catches us out of this World, as far as the Lord's concerned, man's day is done. You could say this is the End if you wanted to, the End of the End time, and most people do. But man's End is not at a certain second of a certain minute of a certain hour of a certain day, there's a definite period of God meting out His Wrath, there is the Marriage Supper of the Lamb and then there is the Battle of Armageddon. When all this is done, then begins the Millennium. See, so many of these events overlap, so many of them happen at the same time. Some follow one after the other, some overlap, some are right on top of each other, so you can't



possibly just describe it all, you'd have to put it all in one verse or all in one chapter. There's a succession of events, and then there are other simultaneous events that are occurring but He tries to deal with each subject one at a time, even though they may overlap each other, just like the events of history.

REV.11:16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,



REV.11:17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O LORD God Almighty, which art, and was, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

****Dan.7:13-14** I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days... And there was given him **dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.**

****DAN.2:44** And in the days of these kings shall the **God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.**

****PSA.10:16** The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

REV.11:18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

In other words, it's time for God to take over! It's time for Jesus to come! And in the mind of God and in their minds, it was already done as far as they were concerned! For He says, "...which art, and was, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned" The Resurrection was about to occur, which you already had a little preview of with those two witnesses. Praise God, the time is coming when everybody's going to get theirs! If you're wicked, you're going to get yours. If we're good, we're going to get ours, good things.--The time when the dead will be judged, God's servants, the Prophets and the saints, all the saved, all of God's children everywhere, all the great Family of Jesus, are all going to get their reward then. We hope you were faithful so He can say to you, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord!" (Mt.25:21)

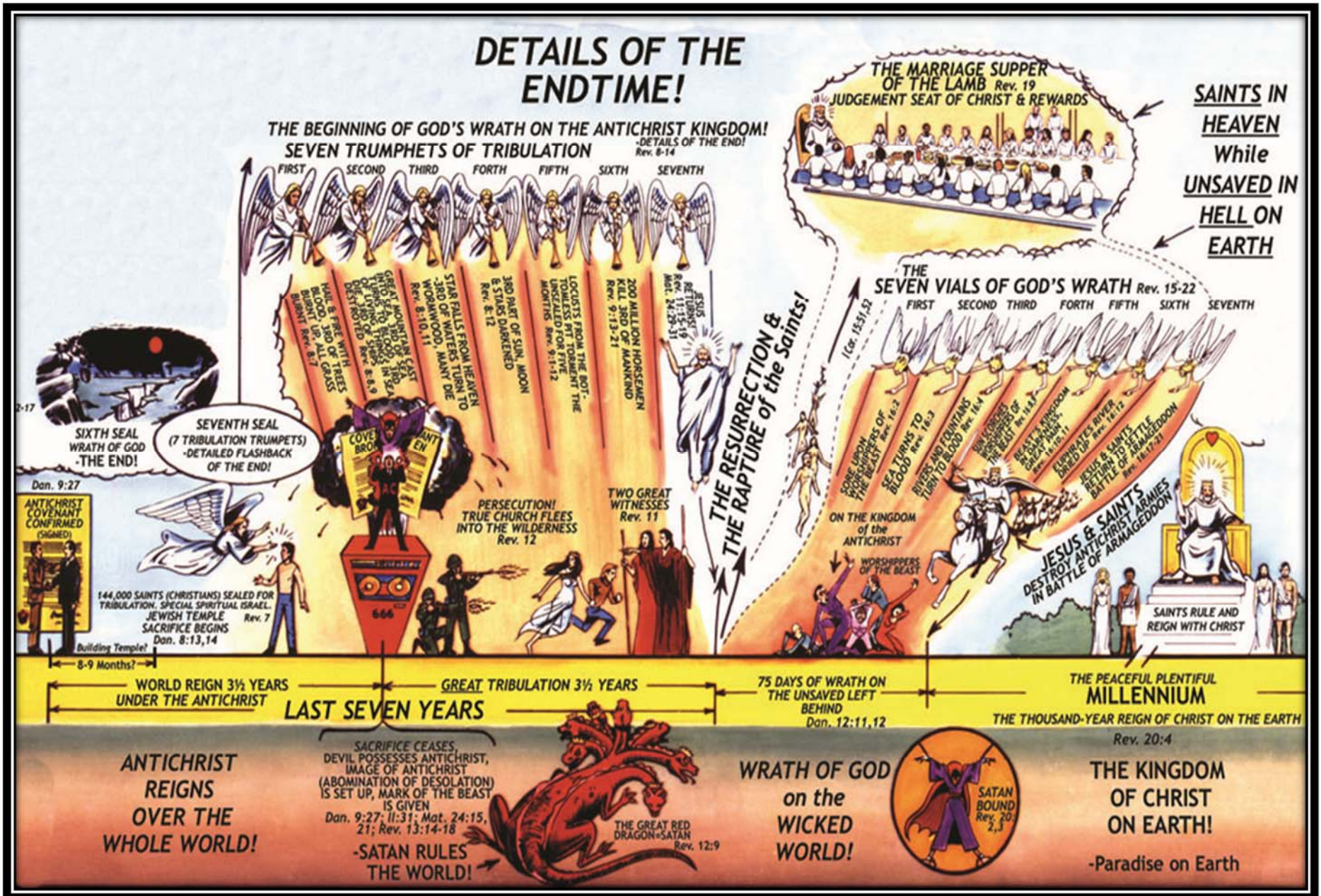
****REV.22:12** And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. **Mat.5:12** Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven.

****ISA.13:9-11** Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. (Rev.14:9-10)

When the kingdoms of this world start getting fed the wrath of God, that shows who's the Boss! That shows that God's in control and that He's got more power than all of them. The wicked who are left behind on earth at the resurrection really get it. God's Wrath finally comes upon the Anti-Christ nations, those who have polluted the earth with their wars, factories, and bestial governments!

Then & only then, under the all-powerful rule and reign of Christ and God's children, will all wars finally cease & men will "beat their swords into plowshares & their spears into pruning hooks, & they shall learn war no more!" (Isa.2:4) The cruel, wicked men of war will be stopped and God will "destroy them that destroy the Earth"! Man's corrupt, unjust governments will all be swept away and there will be no more oppressed poor. It will truly be one World, ruled in Love by the King of Love, Jesus Christ Himself!--A beautiful, glorious, just and merciful reign of Heaven on Earth! Jesus promised to all of His faithful children who "overcome" this corrupt World by believing in and loving Him, "To him that overcometh will I give power over the nations, and He shall sit with Me in My Throne!" (Rev.2:26; 3:21; 1Jn.5:4, 5) Are you one of His saved children who will sit with Jesus, ruling and reigning on the Earth?

Take a moment to study the succession of End time events from the beginning of the last 7 years & beyond! Don't worry if you don't understand it all, it will be expounded again in the next several chapters.



REV.11:19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.



Now, that's a very remarkable statement, because the Ark, even in John's day, had long ago disappeared! That has been one of the great mysteries of Jewish history, what happened to the Ark? When Jesus died on the cross, at the moment He was killed there on the cross, the veil of the Temple was rent in twain!--A huge veil, four inches thick, heavy, one of the thickest pieces of carpeting or woven ware the World has ever known! This thick heavy veil which separated the Holy Place of the Temple from the Holy of Holies was completely torn apart! In the Holy of Holies had stood the ark of the covenant of God: that wooden box covered with gold over which two golden angels hovered, between whose wings the Shekinah Glory of the presence of God shone like a brilliant light...

Could the Ark have disappeared at that time? And the next time we see the Ark in the Bible, where is it? John wrote that he saw it In Heaven!



REVELATION CHAPTER 12

REV.12:1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

REV.12:2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

REV.12:3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. (Dan.7:7, 24)
(Rev.13:1) (We will explain the symbolism of the heads, horns and crowns later in Chapter 13)

REV.12:4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

REV.12:5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

Now, there's a good place to pause for a moment while we begin to understand the passage which we have just read! I think by the time you read this fifth verse you began to catch on who this was and who this Child was. That's the key, that's the clue to who the Woman is! "For she brought forth a MAN Child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron!"

Now this is something which the scripture says about Jesus several times, that He is going to come someday & rule the World, rule all nations, even rule over the wicked who refused to love and obey Him voluntarily.--He's going to rule them with a rod of iron by force!



****PSA.2:9** Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

****REV.2:27** And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. (See also Rev.19:15)



So, of course, this obviously is talking about Jesus! You say, "Ah, then I know who His mother is! It was Mary! A literal fulfillment is that Mary was used by God to bring forth Jesus, the man Child. Immediately after His birth the Dragon or Devil through King Herod tried to devour Him by ordering the slaughter of all children under two years old. (Mt.2:16) And Jesus has been caught up to God's throne to rule all nations.

****MAR.16:19** ...then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. (Ac.1:9)

But things get a bit confusing with this interpretation when, in the next verse, it says the woman fled into the wilderness for 1,260 days. The Bible refers to the second half of the Antichrist's seven-year reign as the Great Tribulation and it even tells us several times how long this Tribulation period will last, using several different terms: "three and a half years," "42 months," or "1,260 days." If these 1,260 days where "the woman" flees into the wilderness are the Tribulation period—which it seems they are—the identity of this woman must have also a figurative interpretation. If the woman symbolises some greater figure than just Mary herself, who could that be? Some say, "Well, of course, it was the nation of Israel, that's the Woman! And the twelve stars in her crown, of course, are the twelve greatest Patriarchs or Prophets! It was after all the great nation Israel, typified here by a Woman who brought forth Jesus!" We think it goes far beyond just the Jewish nation of Israel whom God eventually rejected!

Since this Chapter is dealing with the End time, an ultimate fulfillment is that this woman must finally represent the ultimate Church herself, the one who will live in this last period of tribulation and persecution. She has to be the entire complete Church of Jesus Christ from the beginning to the end, from the Garden of Eden to the Revelation, from the Beginning to the End of the World, all those who are true believers, who loved God, who received Christ the Messiah as their Saviour, all those who love Jesus, who believe He is the Son of God, all those who are married to the Bridegroom, who are the Bride of Jesus Christ from the Garden of Eden to the Revelation! She is the bride of Christ Himself, wife of the King of Kings! No other woman could be so glorious, shining like the sun with the moon under her feet and twelve stars in her crown!

*(Note: This woman cannot be the Holy Spirit, for she flees from the Dragon!)

****ISA.54:5** For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

****HOS.2:19-20** And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies. I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and thou shalt know the LORD.

****EPH.5:25** Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

****REV.19:7** Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

The stars in her crown?--Well, we can only theorise because it doesn't say who they are, we don't really know. But we believe they're probably going to be the twelve most important leaders of the Church that God has ever known. Or you may say they're actual angels, they could be the twelve angels of the Church, because stars are frequently used interchangeably in the Word of



God as a name for angels! “The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand...the seven stars are the angels of the seven churches” (Rev.1:20)

Who is the Dragon?

****REV.12:9** And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.



Satan was God's own archangel, Lucifer, the light bearer! He was an Archangel of God! But apparently God gave the Angels free will. God even allowed division to come between the Angels! They have choice! They were given choice, free will, and Satan rebelled against God! He wasn't satisfied with being God's right-hand man, he wasn't satisfied with being next to God, and he wanted to be God! So God had to demote him. And ever since then he's still been trying to be God, run the World and rule man. If he can't rule man, he's trying to ruin man and the World! And how many of the angels have followed him? One third. It says so right here in verse 4. One-third of the Angels rebelled along with Satan, think of that! God gave them their choice and they fell with Satan!

REV.12:6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

This verse proves that this woman or Church is living in the End time. Just as specifically as it could possibly be, there is your three-and-a-half years of Tribulation again. There she will be miraculously fed and cared for in places of refuge for that entire 3-1/2 years! Others of His children will boldly witness & openly preach and prophesy against the Antichrist, miraculously empowered and protected by God! (Rev.11:3-6)

****REV.11:2-3** ...and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

Where in the world did you think the Lord was going to hide us when He said "In the wilderness"? Where is this wilderness? What forest is deep enough? What jungle is deep enough to hide us Christians and to help the Church survive during the Tribulation period? He's not just talking about jungles, forests or deserts, He's talking about the wilderness of this whole World! There are going to be whole nations who rebel against the Antichrist & whole religions!--Catholics, Jews, Muslims and others! There will be hundreds of millions who are going to refuse to worship the Antichrist or take his Mark or fall down & worship his Idol! Whole nations who are going to fight wars against him! (Daniel 11) There are going to be lots of countries who don't like the Antichrist, who will sympathize with us, hide us and take care of us.



REV.12:7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

****DAN.12:1** And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

****EPH.6:12** For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

What spiritual powers are there beside "the" God who are spiritual powers and principalities dwelling in spiritual realms? That means kings, princes and powers, spiritual powers. Who are they?--Angels!--Both good and evil. Michael is like a god. Who is the one that announced to Mary?--Gabriel!--He is also an archangel. Even Satan himself is like a god and his archangels are like little gods. They are spiritual gods spelled with a little "g"; nothing like our God, of course, the God, the Father. There is only one God in that sense, only one supreme God, one Supreme Being, but there are many lesser spiritual powers, dominions

and principalities, kings, princes and rulers spoken of all through the Bible. There were princes of different countries, demonic princes, kings of countries who wrestled with the angels of God and tried to prevent the work of God. You need to read your Bible. It's all in the Bible, it happened there. (Dan.8:16; 9:21 ; 10:12,13,21 ; 12:1 ; Lk.1:19,26 ; Eph.6:12 ; Jude 9.)

REV.12:8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

REV.12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.



****JOH.12:31** Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

****LUK.10:18** And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

****JOH.8:44** Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

****2TH.2:9-10** Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

****REV.20:7-8** And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog...

REV.12:10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

****ZEC.3:1** And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist (accuse) him.

The scriptures teach that Satan and his followers fell from their first estate or position at the beginning of creation. (For how the Devil fell, see Ezekiel Chapter 28 and Isaiah Chapter 14.) However Satan still continued to have access to Heaven and the Lord's throne. In the Book of Job, written a couple of thousand years after Creation, it says "the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them." He then began to accuse Job to the Lord like a prosecuting attorney. (See Job 1:6-11.)



(Don't worry, if you are saved, then Jesus is your defense attorney.)

Although Satan is in rebellion against God, he still appears before Him in the courts of Heaven accusing the saints day and night. But now, at the very end, he finally gets the gate and he's cast out of Heaven to the earth. He comes down and possesses and empowers the Antichrist, who will then become literally the Devil in the flesh, accusing the saints face to face and making war against them.

REV.12:11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

****REV.20:4** ...and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

And even though the Antichrist will be allowed to overcome the Church physically, obviously destroying the organised temporal power of the Church, he will not & cannot overcome us spiritually! The Lord says, "And they"--the Church--"overcame him by **the Blood** of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death!" The only power we're going to have left will be God's power, and we think then we're going to have the greatest power of the Lord the Church has ever had! We believe we are going to have a time of greater power than even the early church had, with mightier works and mightier witnessing than has ever been done before! The Gospel is going to be preached in all the World for a witness unto all nations! (Mt.24:14) In the World's darkest hour of greatest iniquity, even then we're going to supernaturally, miraculously witness and shine brighter than we have ever shone before! (Rom.5:20)



God's Word says that during this time, "The people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits!" (Dan.11:32) The people who really know Jesus are going to be strong! The worse things get, the more God's Spirit is going to be poured out from on High to help us withstand the dark evil forces that will be warring against us! The Lord has promised power for the hour, "For as thy days, so shall thy strength be!" (Deut.33:25) And they that understand among the people shall instruct many!" (Dan.11:33) Our major job will be to stand up as God's witnesses before the whole World to explain to them what's happening and to lead, encourage and to feed God's children till the very End! There are going

to be so many people streaming and screaming to us for instruction and information: "What's happening? What's going to happen next? What shall we do?"--As they cried unto the Apostles of old, "What shall we do to be saved?"(Ac.2:37; 16:30)

People are going to be more desperate than ever then, and you who are faithful witnesses and know God's Word are going to win a lot of souls in that day!--Because a lot of people are going to believe you

then, a lot of people are going to need salvation and need the Good News you have to tell them. And you're going to be a great encouragement to millions of people throughout the Earth who are going to seek you and your answers, because they know that you know Bible prophecy, you know what's happening!

It costs something to witness, and in that day, it is definitely going to cost some of us our lives. The Antichrist is going to try to wipe us all out because we'll be telling the truth and exposing him. We're going to be "instructing many", warning them of who he really is! He pretends to be the Messiah, the Saviour of the World, but we'll be telling them that he is the Antichrist, the Devil in the flesh! We'll say, "Don't take the Mark of the Beast, you'll go to Hell! Don't take his number, 666! Don't become a part of his kingdom! Don't be one of his subjects! Don't fall down and worship him!"--And he and his forces are going to be furious with us!

REV.12:12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

It's at that time that the Antichrist breaks the Covenant. At this time the Devil himself and all his angels, one third of the forces of Heaven, are cast out of Heaven, cast down to the Earth and confined here for a while. And therefore that last period of World history, three-&-a-half years of Great Tribulation, is the worst in all World history, in which the Devil rants and raves and rages across the face of the Earth! He is no longer able to soar into the heights of Heaven and accuse us before God, but is cast out of his place amongst the sons (created Angels) of God, cast down to the Earth, confined here, and eventually to be chained and confined to the very darkness and flames of Hell in the heart of the Earth!(Rev.19:20) But he knows his time is short and he only has three-&-a-half years, and he makes the best of those few years! He inspires the Antichrist, he possesses him, Satan himself possessing



him. And instead of bringing the promised Heaven on Earth of the Messiah, the Earth soon sees he is not the Messiah!

REV.12:13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

REV.12:14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

So although this bestial Antichrist commands that no one can buy or sell without his mark and that anyone who refuses to worship his Image should be killed, we will refuse! We will refuse both the Mark and the worship of the Image; therefore we will not be able to buy nor sell food or clothing or shelter or the necessities of life and they will try to kill us. God's Word says that many of us will "flee into the wilderness" for survival, to prevent our being killed for not worshipping the Image of the Beast, and to survive without being able to buy or sell.--But God is going to take care of us!

This tribulation period will be the end of any kind of association with the system of this world whatsoever for true Christians. It will be impossible to survive except by miracles of God and faith, living by faith, totally and entirely independent from the Antichrist System, without its Mark, its approval and without its benefits. Many of us will have to go completely underground and do the best we can to survive and continue to witness, much like the Early Christians did from the catacombs during the Roman persecutions.

REV.12:15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

REV.12:16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

REV.12:17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. (Dan.7:25, Rev.13:7)

****Dan. 7:25** And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High...and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

****Rev.13:7** And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them...



He cast a big flood of water out of his mouth! What is this symbolic of? Obviously the Devil himself is not an actual dragon, this is all very symbolic. What is this flood the Devil casts out of his mouth? What is the Devil's major business from the Beginning in the Garden of Eden to the End? What does the Devil, Satan,

that old Serpent cast out of his mouth and flood the World with? Lies! Lies, lies and more lies and deceit! He casts these lies into the earth to try to drown the woman in all of these lies of evolution, lies of every kind and every sort! He tries to drown the Church of Jesus Christ in his propaganda! But what happens? Who saves the Church?

The world—typified here by the earth, the members of Satan's kingdom, members of the Antichrist government, followers of the Beast, acceptors of his Mark, worshippers of his Image, will swallow all his propaganda and his lies while the Church escapes into the wilderness, hidden and protected by God as though she had two wings to live through that awful time to the very coming of her Husband, her Bridegroom from the sky, to rescue and take her out of this horrible Hell on Earth!

Are you ready? Are you one of the believers in Jesus? Are you a part of His great Bride? Are you the Wife of Christ? Have you accepted Him as your Husband, your Bridegroom and your Saviour? Then you don't have to worry! He'll take care of you right on through the Tribulation, even if He has to give you wings! He'll hide you in the wilderness if He has to make you disappear! He'll feed you there and take care of you just like He says here, all the way through that 1260 days or three-&-a-half years of Great Tribulation! So that the devil can't lay a claw or a fang on you, he can't inundate you or drown you with his lies because you don't believe him, you just believe the Word of

God! And you will be saved and brought through and live and survive till Jesus' coming!



Compiled and edited by Gaetan

You are always welcome to write for more info to: gaetan.goye@gmail.com



REVELATION CHAPTER 13

THE BEAST!

Introduction:

The 13th chapter of the book of Revelation introduces us to the Beast, the Antichrist.

The World is waiting for a superman, a god-man who can solve all their problems and answer all their questions, heal all their economic ills, unite all their politics, end all their religious squabbles, stop all the wars and bring permanent peace and union to all nations.--A one-World government, one-World leader, one-World dictator--a Superman! Arnold Toynbee, the famous historian, expressed this need perfectly when he said, *"By forcing on mankind more and more lethal weapons, and at the same time making the World more & more interdependent economically, technology has brought mankind to such a degree of distress that we are ripe for the deifying of any new Caesar who might succeed in giving the World unity & peace."*

The former Secretary General of Nato, Paul Spaak, adds, *"We do not want another committee; we have too many already. What we want is a man of sufficient stature to hold the allegiance of all people and to lift us out of the morass into which we are sinking. Send us such a man, be he God or the Devil, and we will receive him!"* Well, they won't have to wait much longer, because the Bible predicts that there is going to be such a man in the last days of man's rule on earth, who will temporarily save the World from total destruction just before Christ Himself returns to rule it. To the World he is going to appear as an angel of light, the most perfect man, the most powerful man, the greatest leader the World has ever known outside of Jesus Christ!--Smart and clever enough to solve all the World's problems--economic, political and finally religious.

For awhile it will seem to be absolutely heaven on earth, but the price to pay will finally be not only compliance with the World government, the total control of freedom and personal religion and so on, but the eventual aim of the Enemy, the Devil himself who controls it, will be: "Fall down and worship me or you cannot enjoy this great Heaven on Earth that I have created!--Behold, I give you all the kingdoms of the Earth, but the price is, fall down & worship me!" (Lk.4:5-7.)--And that's where the rub's going to come!

The details that are covered in this chapter are fascinating, but at the same time, it may seem complicated as we try to decipher what the heads and horns and crowns of this Beast represent. However, please don't be put off by all these details. The main thing to understand is that the Antichrist is the ultimate embodiment of the Beast. We don't have to hang a label on every head and horn—and at the moment we can't—but we do understand a considerable amount of what this vision represents, and so we will try to unravel at least some of the mystery here.

REV.13:1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

The sea or waters are a symbol of the peoples of the World. (Rev.17:5) So that beast comes out of the masses of the people and empires of man.

What are the Seven Heads?:

Important details of this Beast are given in Revelation 17:

****REV.17:7** And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of ...the beast ...which hath the seven heads and ten horns. And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains... and there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

The Heads are Kings and in this instance stand not just for a single person, but for kingdoms or empires.

REV.13:2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Have we heard about these three beasts in prophecy before? This beast looks "like unto a leopard" with "feet like a bear" and a "mouth as the mouth of a lion," all beasts that Daniel saw in his vision representing different great kingdoms of man. If you read the 7th Chapter of the Book of Daniel, you'll again see this great beast of Revelation 13 in its various forms, and learn that it represents various World empires that have ruled the Earth:

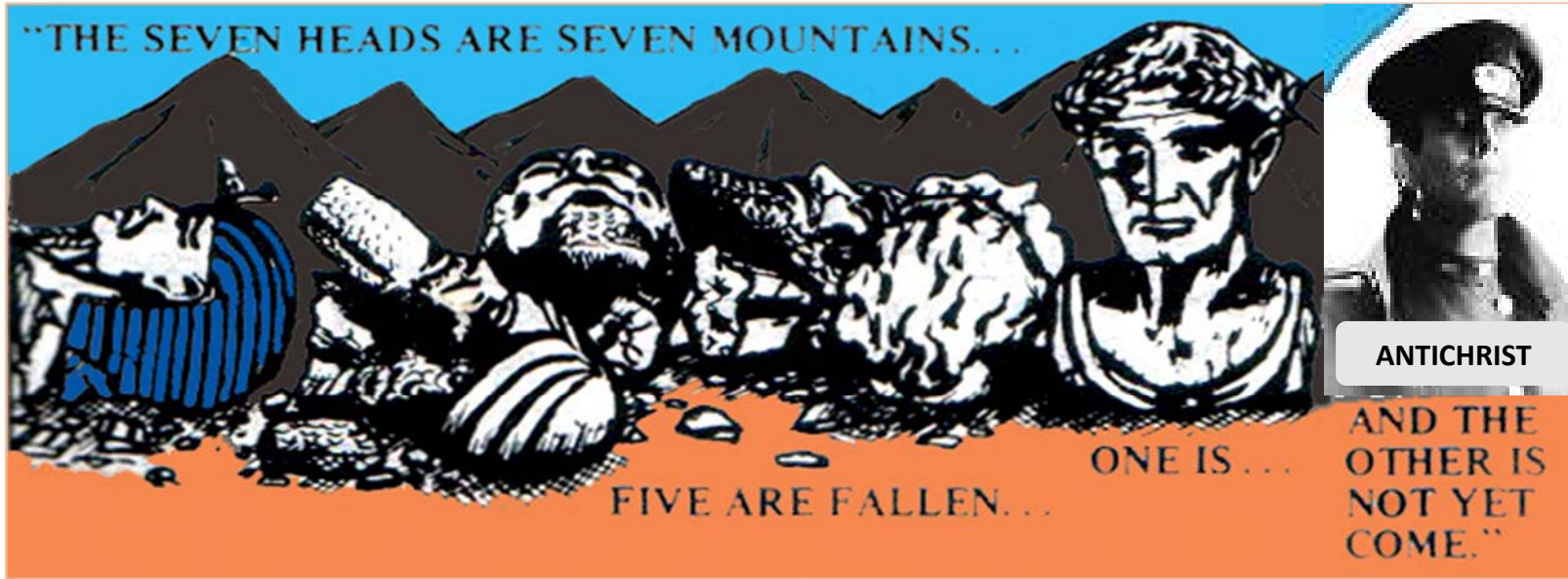


****DAN.7:3-7** And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings...And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl...After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth...and it had ten horns.



In Daniel 7 there came up a lion and that was the Babylonian empire, then there came up a bear, Medo-Persia, after the bear came up a leopard, which was Greece. So what does this mean, if this Beast is part lion, part bear & part leopard? The Beast is part of all those kingdoms. God is literally painting a picture for the Prophet here to show that this final empire is going to be part of all of these Empires. So you might say that the central part of the Antichrist empire will encompass all of these countries and former empires, including itself, which was the fourth beast, Rome. According to many scholars, this Beast will be some kind of revival or similar to the old Roman Empire.

Seven heads? In Revelation Chapter 17, we learn that "the seven heads are seven kings"--or kingdoms-- "five are fallen"--Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia & Greece had all come & gone--"one is"--the Roman Empire was in power when John wrote this--"& the other is not yet come."--The Antichrist's final World empire!--"And when he cometh, he must continue a short space." Three and a half years.



La sucesión de siete
potencias mundiales



EGIPTO



ASIRIA



BABILONIA



MEDO-
PERSIA



GRECIA



ROMA

So these seven heads are the seven great World empires that come and go upon the stage of History from the days of earliest Egypt to this last great Antichrist empire which is rising now. God is showing us by this beast with seven heads that the Antichrist government has always been in existence from the beginning. It's all the same beast, although it has manifested its ugly head in the seven major governments of the world: Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome, Antichrist. Whatever government it is, it's all part of the same beast, all part of the Devil's governments.

It is a point to remember that the Bible is a book to, for, and about God's people. And so the events described in Revelation are directly related to God's people. If we look back at their history, it becomes clear what the first six kingdoms were. In the Old Testament the Jews were God's people, but by the time of the New Testament God's people included everyone who received Jesus as his or her savior. The Jews often lived in their own independent nation, but they were, for large periods of time, dominated and ruled by five successive empires. These were, in order: Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Persia, and then the Empire of Alexander the Great and his successors. These five empires had all "fallen" by the time of John's vision. The Roman Empire, which was officially declared an empire in 27 BC, was in power and thus the one that "is" when John wrote this.

"The Dragon gave [the Beast] his power, his throne, and great authority" (verse 2). The power behind the throne in all these empires that have had temporal rule over and have often cruelly persecuted God's people through millennia is none other than that great red Dragon, Satan (Rev.12). But now he is cast down to the earth, and he intends not just to be the power behind the throne but the very power himself in the person of the Antichrist.

Things get a little complicated because the Beast is a seven-headed monster, but only the seventh head is specifically the Antichrist. Yet the Antichrist is referred to in Revelation as the Beast. The Antichrist is

the incarnation of the seven-headed Beast in the last days, but the whole Beast has been anti-God, and therefore by extension anti-Christ, since it first manifested itself in the ancient Egyptian Empire. Although there were some good personalities associated with and sometimes even ruling those ancient empires, the essence of those empires was anti-Christ, as can be seen by the persecutions they often mounted against God's people. Generally when the Beast is referred to from this point on, it is speaking specifically of the Antichrist.

****REV.12:3** And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.



You'll have noticed that the Dragon and the Beast described in Revelation bear some remarkable similarities. They both have seven heads and ten horns, but they differ in that the Dragon has seven crowns upon his seven heads, whereas the Beast has ten diadems, or crowns, upon its ten horns. That great red dragon that we just saw in the previous Chapter 12, Satan himself who has been cast out of Heaven who in great wrath persecutes and wars against the Church for 3-1/2 years of Great Tribulation, gives the 7th head, this last World empire's Antichrist emperor great authority! The old

serpent himself possesses this monster, this Beast, this Antichrist man! But he is not the Beast. It says in the second verse of this Chapter that "the dragon gave him (the beast) his power, and his seat, and great authority," so they are two distinct but very similar personalities. In other words, the Anti-Christ government of this world is practically one and the same with the Devil himself.

****Dan.8:23-25** In the Latter Time, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, & understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power—(by Satan's power)-- & he shall destroy wonderfully, & shall prosper, & practice, & shall

destroy the mighty & the holy people. And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; & he shall magnify himself in his heart, & by peace shall destroy many.

Who are the ten Horns?

The ten horns are ten kings of the End who cooperate with the Antichrist for a short time and "receive power as kings one hour with the beast." (Rev.17) The fact that crowns are upon the ten horns show that this prophecy is dealing with the time when these kings are in power--or with the final Antichrist government itself. Most Bible scholars believe these kings represent the major countries in Europe.

****REV.17:12** And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

****DAN.7:24** And the ten horns out of this kingdom (**Rome**) are ten kings that shall arise...

Because these ten kings, kingdoms or powers had "received no kingdom as yet" during John's day, at the time of the 6th head, the Roman Empire, it's obvious that these "ten horns" are all on the final seventh head, the Antichrist! "These have one mind, & shall give their power & strength unto the Beast." In the Book of Daniel, these same 10 World powers who cooperate with & help put the Antichrist into power are described in further detail in Daniel 2:34,41-44 and Daniel 7:7,8,20-24.

To summarize what we learned, these seven heads literally represent seven of the great world empires, from Egypt on down to the final AntiChrist kingdom. The ten horns are ten kings and/or countries of the End, probably from Europe, who cooperate with the Antichrist for a short time and receive power as kings one hour with the beast. The crowns represent that those kings are in power at the time of the Antichrist.

REV.13:3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.



****2TH.2:8-12** And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

Now, what did it mean when it said. "One of his"—the 7-headed beast—"heads was wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed"? We know that this is referring to the seventh head, the Antichrist, because later on in this same Chapter we see that the Antichrist has a false prophet, a promoter, who "causeth the Earth & them which dwell therein to worship the Beast, whose deadly wound was healed...saying to them that dwell on the Earth, that they should make an Image to the Beast, which had the wound by a sword and did live!" (Rev.13:12-14 .)

Two interpretations:

(1)When the Antichrist first rises to power and confirms the seven-year Covenant, (Dan9:27) he is the head of the seventh great empire. But he is not yet really completely anti-Christ; he hasn't yet been fully possessed of the Devil. But "in the middle of the week," three and a half years after confirming the Covenant, he is killed and resurrected. This "resurrection" would serve as his credentials to divinity. How is he resurrected, we don't know at this moment but it seems that it is at this point the Antichrist becomes possessed completely by the Devil. He looks like the very same man, the seventh head, only he is different. The Bible records a significant behavior change at this point. He will no longer be the same man who brought world peace, solved the thorny problem of Jerusalem, and made the Covenant. Now "the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition [Hell or damnation], who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God" (2 Thes.2:3-4). Satan has always wanted to be worshiped as God. He even tried to get Jesus to "fall down and worship [him]" (Matthew 4:9). And now he is demanding that the world





worship him. Satan in the form of a man is finally going to get what he's been after all the time, kingship of the world, and to be worshiped as God. The Antichrist Beast will be Satan incarnate, Satan in the flesh, just as Jesus was God in the flesh. And this will result in hell on earth during those last three and a half years of the Antichrist's reign.

(2) Others believe it symbolizes the decline and apparent death of the ancient Roman Empire, and then the resurgence of a type of new Roman Empire in the Antichrist World government.

REV.13:4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

They're literally worshipping the Devil in the Antichrist! The people who love him and worship him and the Devil are going to say, "Who is like him? There's nobody in the World like him! Who is able to make war with him?" No wonder the Antichrist is so powerful and such a superman and wonder-worker! Satan has at last been cast out of Heaven and in his fury, knowing that his time is short, he possesses this Antichrist, this Beast, and makes him a Superman, a Devil-man, the Devil in the flesh, like Jesus was God in the flesh! He will be the Devil in the flesh who will run the World and command all to worship him & attempt to slaughter all who refuse! The Devil, the "god of

this World"! (2Co.4:4) That's what he always wanted!--The whole World to worship him! And he's going to get it--for awhile!--Except from us and others who love the Lord and will dare to defy and resist him!

****DAN.11:36** And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

****2TH.2:3-4 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.**

REV.13:5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

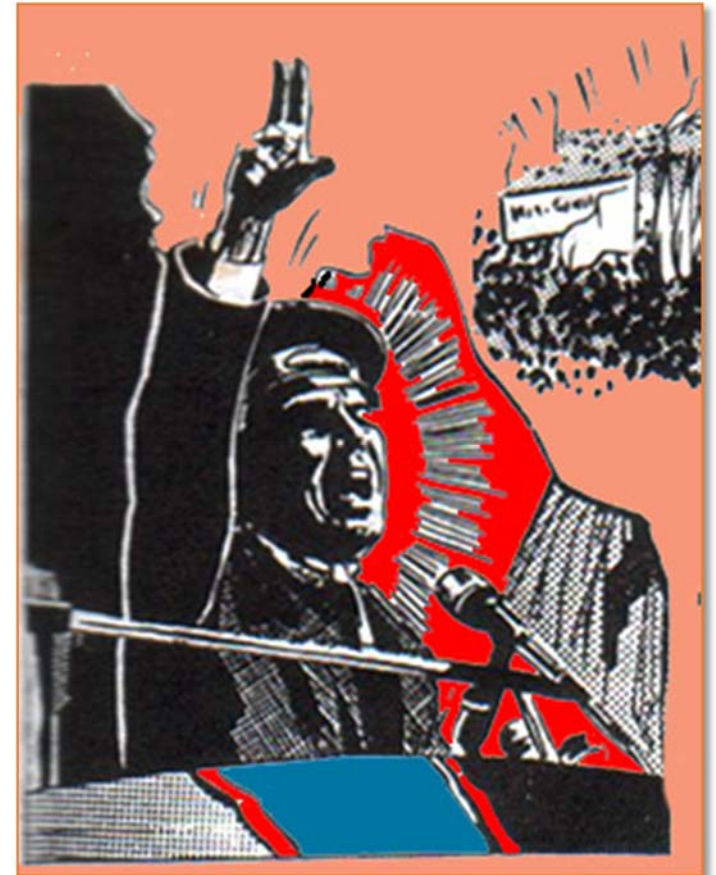
REV.13:6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

This description of the Antichrist big mouth was also used by Daniel in his various descriptions of the Antichrist. (Dan. 7:8, 11, 20, 25 ; 11:36) He's going to be a big mouth! He's going to roar like a lion!--Speak with the roars of Satan himself and say great things, great blasphemies against God!

REV.13:7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. (Dan.7:25; Dan.8:24; Dan.12:7; Rev.12:11, 17)

What?!—You mean to say this Antichrist prevails against the Saints?—He wins? Well, during the cold war, does it look like the Communists won, had actually prevailed against the Church in Russia and the East Block? Does it look like the Communists have prevailed against the Church in China? Does this mean the Church is absolutely dead and gone there?--No! Only the temporal power had been destroyed! Only the political & economic power had been destroyed! But it's been good for them because it strengthened them spiritually and brought revival, and this is why the Lord allowed it to happen! China has millions of Christians in house churches in spite of all the persecutions of the past 60 years. Even though the Antichrist will be allowed to overcome us physically, obviously destroying the organised temporal power of the Church, he will not & cannot overcome us spiritually!

REV.13:8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.



"The Book of Life" is the book where are listed all the children of God.



****DAN.12:1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.**

****1PE.1:19-20 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,**

****REV.17:8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold**

the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

REV.13:9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

'Ear' does not refer to the mere function of hearing, but to understand.

REV.13:10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

****HEB.6:12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.**

****MAT.26:52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.**

REV.13:11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

REV.13:12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

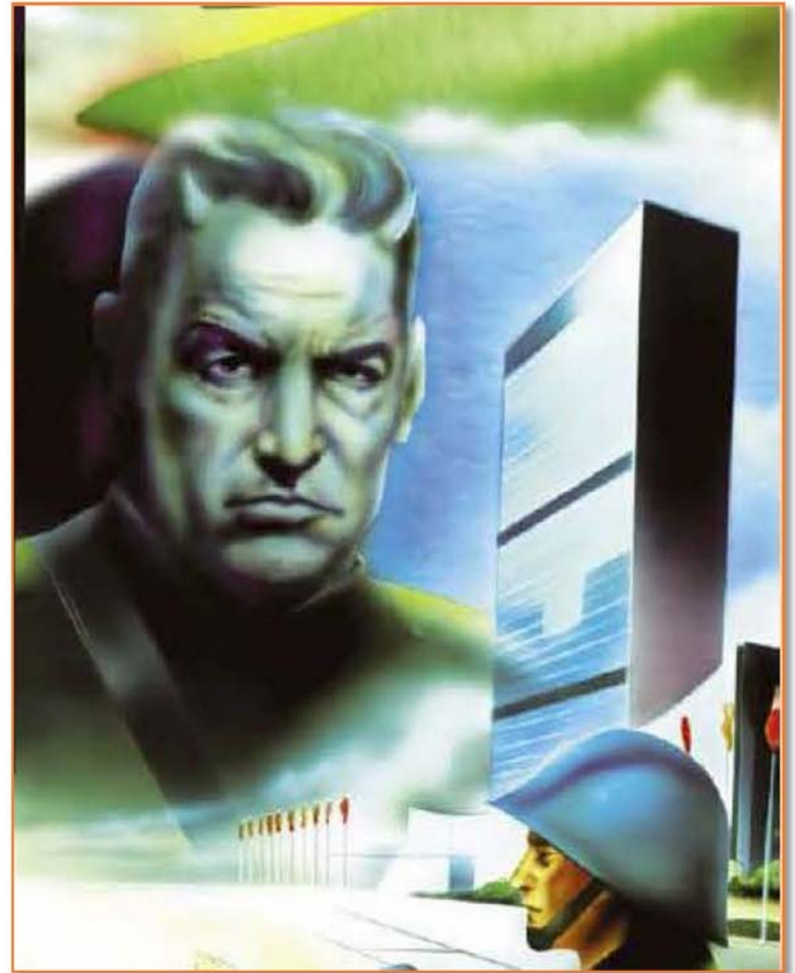
REV.13:13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

REV.13:14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

****REV.19:20** And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

****MAT.24:24** For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

Now here comes the false prophet! He looks like a lamb but he speaks like the Dragon, and who's the Dragon? Satan! He's got the voice and the words of Satan, the Devil! He's the False Prophet of the Antichrist. This has sometimes been compared to the Trinity. And although that word is not in the Bible, it's a word used to describe Father, Son and Holy Ghost. Trinity is just a technical, theological church term meaning the Three-in-One. The devil has his imitation of almost everything! The Antichrist is the imitation Messiah, the son of the Devil! Satan is the god of this World, his son is going to be the Antichrist, and this False Prophet is symbolic of his spirit, it's his spirit, the one who gives forth his words, tells the World, even has them make the Image! It's the False Prophet who does a lot of this stuff like his propaganda minister.



REV.13:15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. (Dan.9:27; Dan.11:31; Dan.12:11)

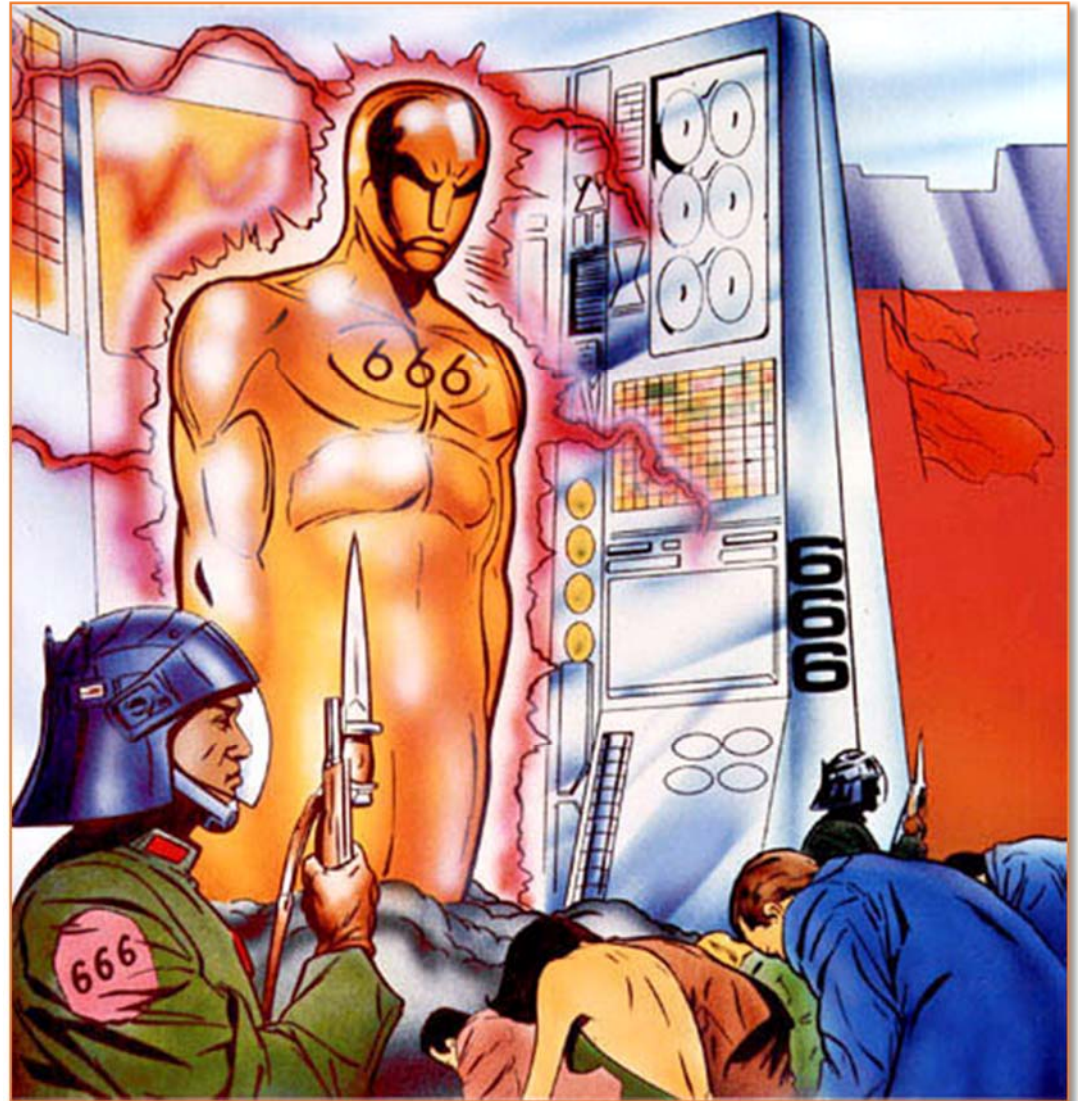
What did Jesus say would happen when this Abomination of Desolation appears? “Therefore when you see the ‘abomination of desolation,’ spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place ... then there will be Great Tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be” (Matthew 24:15, 21). So the placing of this Abomination of Desolation introduces the Great Tribulation period, the second three and a half years of the Antichrist’s reign. When you see it standing there, you’ll know the Tribulation has begun.

So the big question now is, what is this Abomination of Desolation? Jesus said you’d see it “standing in the holy place.” Daniel 11:31 says the Antichrist “places there the Abomination of Desolation.” Daniel 12:11 says that “the Abomination of Desolation is set up.” He places it, he sets it up and it stands there, so it’s some kind of standing object.

In the 13th chapter of Revelation we find out that it’s an image of the Antichrist himself.

The killing of all those who refuse to worship the Image of the Beast here is obviously the beginning of the Great Tribulation. And we are convinced that this Image is the thing which is "set up" in the "holy place," which is "placed" there and "stands" there--the Abomination of Desolation.--Nothing is more abominable to the Jews, Muslims & true Christians than an idol and blatant idolatry. This Image is the "Abomination of Desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet"! (Mt.24:15.)

REV.13:16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:





REV.13:17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

The time is soon coming when paper money will no longer be used as a medium of exchange! The money medium of exchange will be replaced by a very remarkable credit system in which every person in the World who belongs to the Antichrist regime will bear a credit number, without which he can neither buy nor sell, and by which he is accredited in his governmental account with the value of whatever goods or services he produces, to which he can charge the goods & services that he himself needs.

Men will no longer buy nor sell with money as a means of exchange, but with a number, a number which will be given them permanently, without any possibility of counterfeit, change, manipulation or forgery, because it will be branded on each person: "A mark in their right hand or in their foreheads." Every man will have his own number, every member of the World System will be branded or tattooed with the Mark of the Beast like cattle for the slaughter, and will be forced to worship the Beast and his Image or be killed! The False Prophet will use this mark as a means to force people to worship the Antichrist. One can only imagine the pressures of having to own a mark in order to ensure the necessary food for his family.

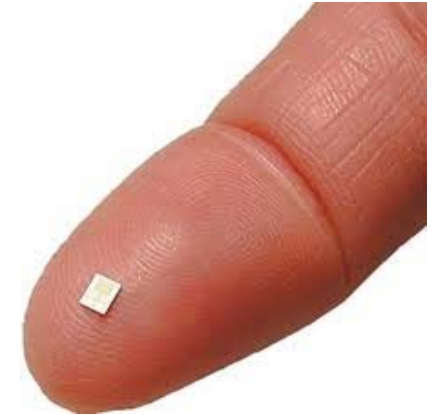
For millennia, what John described as this new way of buying and selling, essentially conducting commerce,

seemed fanciful. It is the amazing technological advances of recent years that have made the implementation of what John cryptically called the Mark of the Beast possible.

That “no man may buy or sell” also signifies a total control situation. The technical infrastructure that could impose this type of financial uniformity is already in place in developed countries. If universally adopted, this could evolve into the very economic system foretold in this chilling passage of John’s.

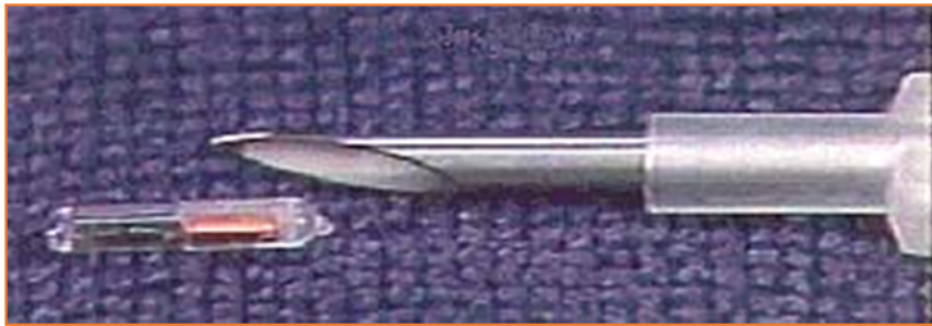
REV.13:18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is **Six hundred threescore and six.**

So what of the number 666? For now, speculating on what that could be is still in the realm of guesswork, but it is likely to have something to do with people being assigned a unique number, much like many countries have today, such as Social Security Numbers. The Bible cryptically tells us that it is apparently going to take “wisdom and understanding” to decipher how this number plays into this scheme, but when it does become apparent, it will confirm the dire predictions associated with it.



John, later on in his Revelation, foretells a horrifying doom for those who bear this mark and worship the

Antichrist. “If anyone worships the Beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone. ... And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the Beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.”



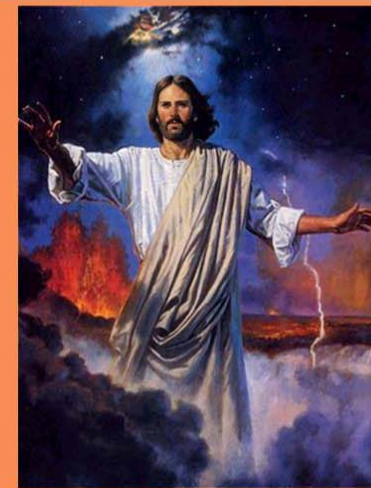
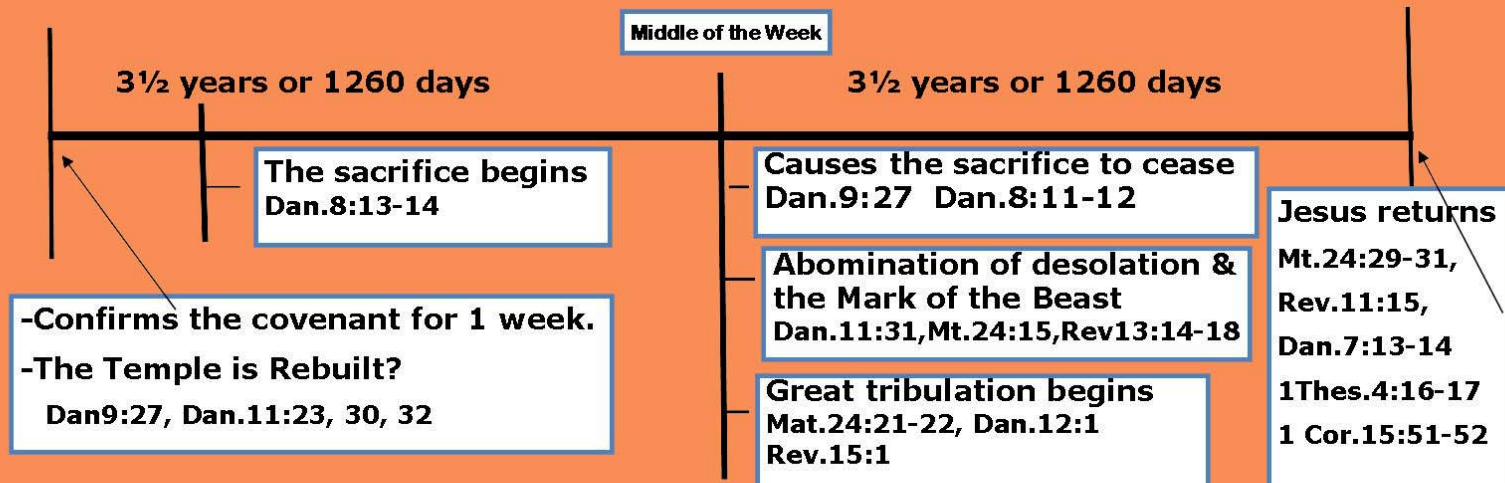
(Revelation 14:9-11)

There are two components to this damnation, accepting the Mark and worshipping the Beast. Perhaps it is okay to accept the Mark as long as you don’t become a worshipper of the devil-man behind it. But is that too great a risk to take?

The comforting thought is that although the Beast will rant and rampage against those who refuse to accept him and his system, his time is short and his doom is sealed. He is the ultimate loser. Jesus Christ and those who love and follow Him will emerge from the Great Tribulation as the glorious and eternal winners, as can be seen in the following chapter.

Last week = 7 years* – 2520 days

*Jewish year of 360 days



REVELATION CHAPTER 14

This is the last chapter of the second set of seven chapters of Revelation, divided so beautifully into these three sets of seven Chapters, plus one about Heaven. The First Seven had to do with what is now past history from John's day through the very End, a sort of a preview and a resume of all history. The Second Seven zeroes in on just the last period, the worst and most awful period of man's history, the Tribulation period with its Seven Tribulation Trumpets, and it virtually ends with the Seventh Trumpet, the Last Trump announcing the Coming of Christ; we zero in a little closer to all the End time events which occur upon the blowing of that last trumpet! Now, in this 14th chapter, the end of the second set of seven of chapters, we come to what is the grand finale, it really is a summary of the Grand Finale of events accompanying the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, the Rapture of His Saints!

REV.14:1 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

****Psa.2:6** Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

****Heb.12:22** But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

****Rev.3:12** Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

When John the Baptist saw Jesus, he exclaimed, "Behold the Lamb of God," (Jn.1:29) so this lamb is Jesus and these 144,000 are the same ones we saw back in chapter 7 who were being sealed in their



foreheads to go through the Tribulation. They are God's elite people who have climbed the "hill of God--MT. ZION"--a mountain of spiritual victory over the world.

REV.14:2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

REV.14:3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.



There is a great fanfare for their appearance, like it's a great grand appearance of the Stars of God's Great Play! It's almost like they're taking a curtain call because they've already appeared in the play before, but here they appear with Him in Heaven.--This time not just on Mount Zion, Jerusalem, Israel where they first got their start as the first Christians of the Early Church, but after they have

finally arrived, the play is almost over, they're having their curtain call, the fanfare, the applause and the plaudits of all the World in the whole creation, the voice of many waters, thunder, harpers! What a Grand Finale for any play! And they sang a new song! They have a grand final number that they're going to sing as this particular scene closes on this grand dramatic play of the Lord, only it's not just a play, it really will happen!

****REV.5:8-9** And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy ... to open the seals thereof: for thou was slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

REV.14:4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

REV.14:5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

****2CO.11:2** For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

****JOH.10:27** My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

****EPH.5:27** That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.



He makes it figuratively speaking, saying "not defiled with women" and so on, but it doesn't mean that they were a bunch of celibates! It doesn't mean that they had never committed any sins, it simply means that in the sight of God they were pure and holy, sanctified by the blood of Jesus Christ, that they stayed faithful to Christ, "their Husband." They are greatly honoured here in this last grand scene, this great climax of the play of this particular scene of the World's greatest hour of Tribulation which is about to close with the Second Coming of Jesus Christ! They're greatly praised, there's a great orchestra, there are harps, there are songs, there're thunders, there're all kinds of tremendous

celebrations, & God shows that they're in Heaven with Him! Praise God!

Who are the 144,000?

****JAM.1:18** Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

(1) And nobody else could sing that song except these who were the ones who bore the earliest cross, the heat of the day and the pioneering of the Church--and they were nearly all Jews, those who began the Church of Jesus Christ! Nearly all of these first Christians were Jews, as they're called here in the fourth verse, "the first fruits unto God & to the Lamb." And as they were named in a previous chapter even by tribes, 12,000 from each tribe of Israel, 144,000 all together, if you want to take it literally, like all of these first Jewish Christians who established the Church of Jesus Christ, who initiated the Early Christian Church, are practically being honoured here by the Lord for being pioneers, so many of them martyrs and pure in heart as far as God was concerned.

(2) Now if you don't want to believe that they were all the first Jewish Christians you could interpret this figuratively, symbolically as being the most outstanding Christians of the Christian era throughout all Christian History.

Here we have several angelic announcements by angels of God, like trumpeters, like heralds of the King coming out on the stage and announcing a new thing that's about to happen or has just happened:

REV.14:6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

****MAT.24:14** And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

REV.14:7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

****REV.4:11** Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.



What is the Earth worshipping these Last Days instead of God the Creator? They are worshipping man himself and the creation! By following the false, damnable, devilish lie of evolution, Darwin's fairy tale of self-determination or natural selection, which literally means you can have a part in your own creation and decide what you're going to be, they are actually saying that the creation made itself, man made himself, therefore man is God. Today's religion is a religion of man worship and of the creation itself as embodied in "science falsely so called,"(1Tim.6:20) they say, "God is dead", we control our destiny, so abort your baby, worship your automobile, your home and television set. "Do your own thing."

But the last message to the world is going to be "Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made Heaven, and Earth, and the sea, the fountains of waters."

REV.14:8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

****JER.51:7-8** Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD's hand, which made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.



****REV.18:2-3** And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

This Babylon is not the ancient Babylon city of old--of which that Babylon was a type of the Babylon of all ages and the Babylon of today, the great World City Commercial System of wealth & money, riches, things and materialism! The

religion of the world is the worship of things and not God! That is the Babylon which He's talking about. That is the Babylon which is used as the symbol, a symbolic name of all other Babylons or World Systems from the Beginning to the End!

Here in this great book of Revelation we have two women pictured: one very good, beautiful and pure, the bride of Christ; the other evil, wicked--though beautiful--but a licentious fornicator, adulteress, witch, harlot and Mother of Harlots, the False Church! Not only the false religions but the greatest religion of all: that of the worship of things, Materialism--riches, wealth, power! She is the false Bride who rules over the kings of this Earth! She is the Bride of many kings, many whoremongers, many governments and many rulers! She loves and fornicates with them all for gain in order that she might be rich, powerful and rule as a queen, and she thinks she shall see no sorrow!

REV.14:9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

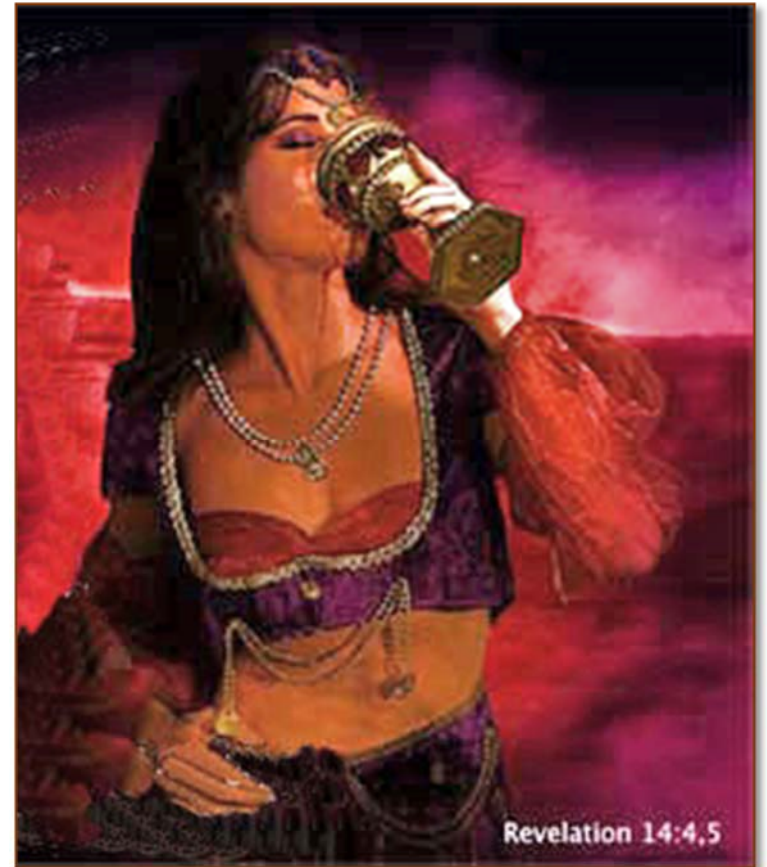
REV.14:10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of

God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and

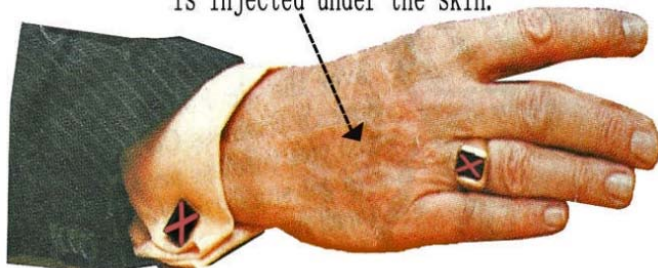
he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

REV.14:11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. (Rev.19:20)

The Bible says that anybody who accepts the mark of the Beast is going to be damned, so obviously no truly saved Christian is going to accept it! Because the Bible says that we who love Jesus will already have the invisible Mark of God in our foreheads--faith in



The miniaturized radio frequency bar code strip is injected under the skin.



Jesus Christ! The rest of the World, at least those who are following the Antichrist, this horrible Beast, will have the Mark of the Beast in their foreheads or in their hands as they follow & worship him.--But we who love the Lord cannot accept that Mark of the Beast, and we will not! If you love Jesus, you will refuse the Mark of the Beast, because you'll have God's Mark in your forehead already! (See Revelation 7:2, 3; 9:3, 4.)

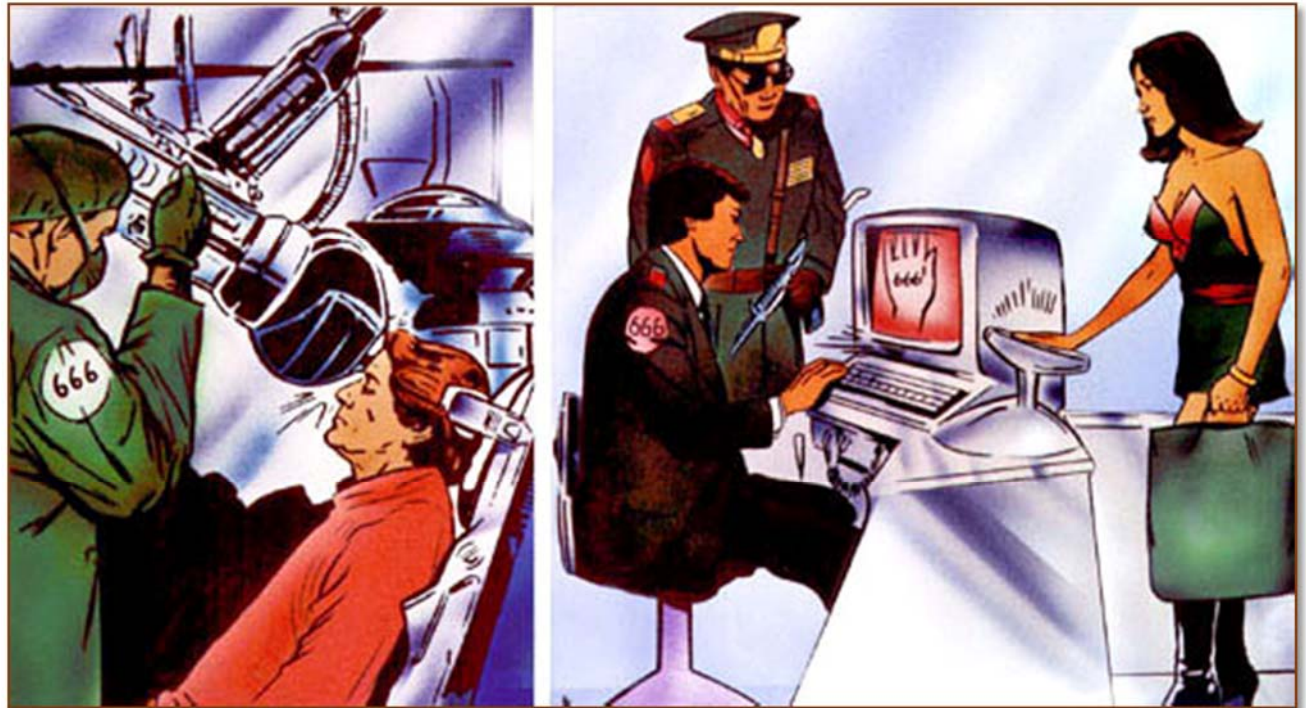
REV.14:12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

REV.14:13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, and blessed are the dead which die in the Lord (in circumstances of HIS choosing) from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit; that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

****REV.3:10** Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

****REV.6:11** And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

“Blessed are the dead” There will be some martyrs at that time. What is death to the Christian? To die, as Paul said, is "to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord." (2Cor.5:8) When we die we go to be with Jesus and we'll get our reward. Death is our graduation; it's something to look forward to, not something to fear. This is in the announcement there of some of the horrors depicted and described in the Book of Revelation on both sides of the Coming of the Lord--the horrors of the Great Tribulation before His





2nd Coming and then the Wrath of God! "Here is the patience of the saints!" What is their patience? Because here appears in the 14th verse the coming of Jesus Christ on a cloud!--The Son of Man, having a sickle and a golden crown, and He reaps the Earth!

Now come two different harvest: The first is the good one:

REV.14:14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

REV.14:15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

REV.14:16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

Obviously a picture of Christ's great Second Coming & the gathering together of His Own unto Himself!

****Mat.13:39-43** ...the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire... Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Dan.12:3, Mt.24:30-31)

****Mar.13:26** And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And

then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

Now this word "elect" here simply means the saved, His "ecclesia", which means His set-apart ones, His Church, His Christians, His children! And when He starts collecting His children, He's certainly going to collect them all and not leave any behind! He's going to gather all the saved together! Nobody's going to be left behind that has received Jesus as his Saviour! For "we shall all be changed!" (1Co.15:51.) And we will all be raised! He'll send His angels out to gather us from everywhere, from all around the whole Earth, and He won't leave one behind. John envisioned Christ's gathering of His children as a great harvest: He's not coming as a babe in the manger this time, but as the King of kings, to rule and reign forever!--"And in His hand a sharp sickle... and the Earth was reaped!" When our testimony here is finished, the Lord will harvest all the good grain that he possibly can, will gather it and take it into His garner upstairs. The Lord will tell His angels, His reapers, "Gather the wheat into My barn!" (Mt.13:30.) Jesus catches His Church out and then, immediately following in Revelation, you'll find nothing but the Wrath of God being poured out upon the wicked who remain.



The Second Coming of Jesus Christ, often referred to as the Rapture, will be the most anticipated and wonderful event for the Christians who have gone through the Tribulation. They have endured the depths of persecutions and the hell into which the world has descended under the Devil incarnate, the hideous tyranny of the Antichrist. Now their moment of release has come when they are to be taken out of this world and transported into the wonders and joys of Heaven. It will have been a very hard and difficult three and a half years, but now their deliverance comes. The Church will have been supernaturally released and rescued out of the Great Tribulation of this wicked World and will be in Heaven with Jesus having a wonderful party, the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, while there's Hell on Earth as God dumps His judgements upon their wicked enemies who were left behind!

Now comes the other Harvest:

REV.14:17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

REV.14:18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

REV.14:19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.



AND LORD OF LORDS.

The Book of Joel speaks about God's judgment. That book also reaches through those prophecies to the end of this age (a time like now), using language very similar to what is found in verses 17 to 19:

REV.14:20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs. (320 kilometers)

If you follow the order of events, then immediately after the gathering of the saints would have to follow the judgment and the wrath of God upon the wicked left behind. The church will suffer some tribulation, but they're not going to go through the wrath of God. "For God hath not appointed us to wrath." (1Th.5:9) Only the wicked, only those who have totally rejected Jesus and have been persecuting His Prophets, are reserved for this fate.

****REV.16:1** And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

****REV.19:15-16** And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS,

****Joel 3:12-13 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. (See also Joel 2:11; 3:9-11.)**

But following these verses on the rapture comes an altogether different harvest, which has to do with those who miss the first one! The slaughter at the battle of Armageddon is going to be so horrible that blood is going to run like a river, in some places even as deep as the horses' bridles! "...even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs."

That's some Wrath. 1600 furlongs--do you know how far that is? Over two hundred miles! A river of blood 200 miles long! Think of it!! Whether you think it's symbolic or not, it certainly is talking about a horrible slaughter. That's about the length of a river that flows through the bottom of that valley of Megiddo where the battle of

Armageddon will take place, and that river is normally just about that deep, up to the horses' bridles. It is not going to necessarily be a river of solid blood! Well, maybe so, but it's a little more logical & scientific to believe it's probably the blood that drains down and flows into that river from this battle, to the horses' bridles where they ford the river.

(Rev.16:14 & 16)





Humans have tended to boast so much, but here, from God's point of view, the whole of Godless humanity is compared to a bunch of grapes squashed in a winepress. Instead of grape juice, blood pours forth, in a last great battle of mankind. Humanity has been a race of war, and the end of our present age will be a fitting end, for we are a violent people.

And this is exactly what is going to happen soon to the Anti-Christ wicked of this world!--They will not only refuse to voluntarily yield themselves to the Prince of Peace, but in the last thrill of their violent defiance of Christ and His Kingdom, they're actually going to send armies to try to literally fight and wage war against Him!--Think of that!--The Battle of Armageddon! They'll fight against Him to the last ditch!

Those who reject God, ally themselves with the enemy, and they pay a great price for such an allegiance. Note that God is slow to anger. He has allowed this world system ("Babylon") to go on for thousands of years, and the only reason is to give people an opportunity to trust in His Son. Yes, He is slow to anger, but He is certainly capable of that emotion, for He burns white-hot when sin occurs, because it harms His children.

It is essential that we understand the times in which we live. Many today want the restraints of God, loving laws and culture to be completely set aside. To the extent that people get their own way and succeed in essentially "throwing" God out of our countries and lives, we are hastening destruction on ourselves and our children. When the time is literally "ripe," God will give the order and this earth and its people will reap what they have sown. The harvest WILL come.

When Christ finally takes over it's going to have to be with force and with power, "**with great power & glory**"! The wicked just don't understand anything else! So God says He's going to destroy them which destroy the Earth" (Rev.11:18)--including you, if you refuse to surrender to God and His Love, His Son Christ Jesus, the one and only Prince of Peace! He warned us, all through this book, that if you don't want Jesus, if you refuse the Love of God and the Light of Jesus, His Truth and His way, then you have nothing but darkness & horrors of Hell to look forward to! If you reject and refuse to take Jesus into your heart, this Wrath of God is the kind of Hell on Earth you're going to go through!--Plus Hell hereafter! That's not a very bright picture we are painting for you, is it? Well, we didn't paint it, God did!

The judgment of God is sent to this planet with a sigh from above, for He has no pleasure in our destruction. "Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?" (Eze.18:23, Eze.33:11) And that's the truth. He loves us so much that He will not allow wickedness to go past a certain point. We are headed for eternity, in which sin will be no more. The harvest is coming, in which God's wrath will bring an end to sin, and His love will RESCUE those who trust in the Lamb of God.



He is the God of love! In fact, "God is love!" (1Jn.4:8.)--And He "is not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." (2Pe.3:9.) So if you don't know Him and you want to enjoy Heavenly happiness now & forever and miss this coming Hell on Earth and Hell hereafter, then receive Jesus and His gift of Eternal Life by asking Him into your heart! Which will it be for you? The happy ending of God's wonderful, beautiful Heaven on Earth?--Or the Hell on Earth of those left behind to suffer the judgements of God, the Battle of

Armageddon and the horrors of Hell brought on by Satan and his Antichrist? Which will it be for you? Whose side are you on? The choice is up to you!--Take Jesus today!--Tomorrow may be too late!

Let's follow the order of events with this End Time chart: the Great Tribulation starts when the Antichrist breaks the covenant (Dan9:27); at that point the 7 trumpets of tribulation begin to sound, one by one, followed by the Rapture of the saints who then go on to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, while the 7 vials of the Wrath of God are poured out on the wicked. More details coming in the next few chapters.

DETAILS OF THE ENDTIME!

THE BEGINNING OF GOD'S WRATH ON THE ANTICHRIST KINGDOM! SEVEN TRUMPETS OF TRIBULATION

-DETAILS OF THE END!
Rev. 8-14



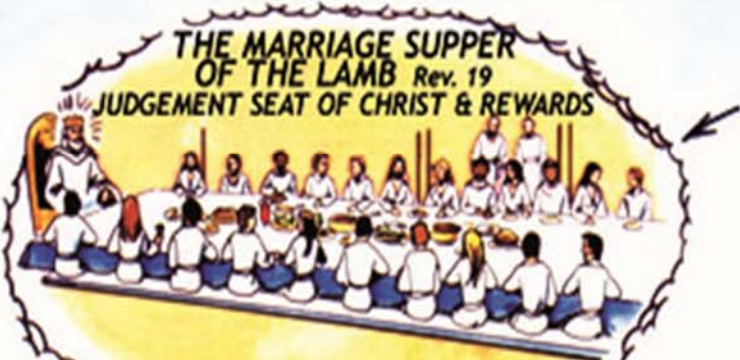
- FIRST** HAIL & FIRE WITH BLOOD, 3RD OF TREES BURNT Rev. 8:7
- SECOND** GREAT MOUNTAIN CAST INTO SEA, 3RD OF SEAS INTO BLOOD, 3RD OF RIVERS OF LIVING WATERS DIED & DROYED Rev. 8:8-9
- THIRD** STAR FALLS FROM HEAVEN TO 3RD OF WATERS TURN TO WORMWOOD, MANY DIE Rev. 8:10-11
- FORTH** 3RD PART OF SUN, MOON & STARS DARKENED Rev. 8:12
- FIFTH** LOCUSTS FROM THE BOTTOMLESS PIT TORTURE THE UNSEALLED FOR FIVE MONTHS Rev. 9:1-12
- SIXTH** 200 MILLION HORSEMEN KILL 3RD OF MANKIND Rev. 9:13-21
- SEVENTH** JESUS RETURNS Rev. 11:15-19 Mat. 24:29-31



PERSECUTION!
TRUE CHURCH FLEES
INTO THE WILDERNESS
Rev. 12

TWO GREAT
WITNESSES
Rev. 11

THE RESURRECTION &
THE RAPTURE of the Saints!



THE MARRIAGE SUPPER
OF THE LAMB Rev. 19
JUDGEMENT SEAT OF CHRIST & REWARDS

THE SEVEN VIALS OF GOD'S WRATH Rev. 15-22



- FIRST** SORE UPON WORSHIPPERS OF THE BEAST Rev. 16:2
- SECOND** SEA TURNS TO BLOOD Rev. 16:3
- THIRD** RIVERS AND FOUNTAINS TURN TO BLOOD Rev. 16:4
- FOURTH** SUN SCORCHES WORSHIPPERS OF THE BEAST Rev. 16:8-9
- FIFTH** BEAST'S KINGDOM IN DARKNESS, GREAT PAIN Rev. 16:10-11
- SIXTH** EUPHRATES RIVER DRIES UP Rev. 16:12
- SEVENTH** JESUS & SAINTS RETURN TO SETTLE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON Rev. 16:17-21

ON THE KINGDOM
of the
ANTICHRIST

JESUS & SAINTS
DESTROY ANTICHRIST ARMIES
IN BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON



REVELATION CHAPTER 15

In this 15th chapter God introduces these seven angels of wrath having the Seven Last Plagues of the Earth! The same miraculous Second Coming of Christ which will rescue God's Children will also begin the Wrath of God on the wicked, many of whom will be drowned in a flood of judgments "poured out" from "seven golden vials full of the wrath of God". Those are going to be thrown out on this earth after Jesus Christ has deserted it and taken out all His Own, His Own people, those who love Him and are saved by His blood and His sacrifice on Calvary. There won't be anybody left behind except the living dead, the dying living, and the Hell that both Satan and God are going to bring upon this Earth! Then God is going to give His judgements upon the kingdom of the Antichrist on Earth brought by this Beast inspired by Satan!

REV.15:1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

REV.15:2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

****REV.4:6** And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts...

And the saved praise the Lord! Thank God you see a beautiful picture, it's not all horror! Just before you are given a view and a rundown on this horror that God is going to bring on the Earth by His judgements, you're given a beautiful picture in Heaven of the righteous, the Saved, the Christians who love Jesus standing upon that glassy sea, a sea of glass, so smooth, so beautiful and so polished through which God can see all things that happen--past, present & future!

"Them that had gotten the victory over the beast" John saw the Tribulation saints in Heaven just before the Wrath of God was to begin, which



again shows clearly that the Church will be on earth through the Tribulation but will be in Heaven during the Wrath. It is so important to realize there is a chronological difference between the Tribulation and the Wrath periods. They are two distinct events. (1Thes.5:9)

REV.15:3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.



****Exo.15:1-18** Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

In the Old Testament, Exodus Chapter 15, Moses of old sang his song of victory when God delivered Him and the children of Israel out of Egypt by a

miraculous parting of the Red Sea and then destroyed all his enemies with the same sea by letting its waters return on the Egyptians, drowning them in a flood. Now in Chapter 15 of Revelation the end time children of God are singing the song of Moses and Jesus (the lamb) whom God used to rescue them at the Rapture from the clutches of their modern pharaoh, the Antichrist!

REV.15:4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? For thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

There we stand, we who love Jesus & who have suffered through all of this hell on earth and the opposition and persecution of our enemies! There we will be with Christ at last, supreme, glorious, radiant,

happy, singing the songs of Moses and of the Lord! And they will praise the Lord!--And say, "Who shall not fear thee, O Lord" Who in the World could possibly not fear God after all of this? In the 13th chapter you found the whole World wondering after the Beast, but this time, in Heaven above, they wonders after Jesus! Praise God!

****REV.13:3** ...and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast... And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

****JER.10:7** Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? For to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

****PSA.86:9** All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

****PHI.2:10-11** That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.



REV.15:5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

****REV.11:19** And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

Where has the Tabernacle of the Testimony been, the Ark of the Covenant, the Ark of God which symbolized the presence of God

upon Earth and once symbolized the presence of God in the old Jewish Temple? Where is it now? It's been a mystery for ages! This is the second time it's been mentioned in the book of Revelation, remember? Second time! And there it is, John sees it standing right there in the Temple of God in Heaven.

REV.15:6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

REV.15:7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

Those vials are sometimes pictured by great artists as looking like test tubes of wrath, actually a better word might have been bowls of wrath. In those old-fashioned days they ate and drank out of beautiful bowls, golden bowls, and these symbolized the cup of God's Wrath. As the cup of man's iniquity was full, God poured out His cup of Wrath, seven cups of Wrath upon the wicked Earth and its wicked men, having rescued His Own children out in the Rapture just before this in Chapter 14, as you recall!

And they took these vials of wrath from one of these four beasts. We never went into trying to explain to you what the four beasts were. We've heard scholars try to explain the four beasts, and we don't think any satisfactory explanation has ever been given! They appeared several other places. What are they? Well, all kinds of theories have been given.

They seem to symbolise the great powers of God by which He runs the universe, the great power like an ox, like an eagle, like a lion and a man a so on!--All the various symbols of great power! Here they're all combined around the throne of God, giving glory to God, worshipping God, making great announcements



to God, saying "Amen" to God, doing certain duties for God! Who are they? We don't know. We can only theorize.

In a mysterious vision, there were also four beasts which bore the Throne of God clear back in the book of Ezekiel, in that great "flying like-saucer" wheels that God rode in back there! Just read Ezekiel, first chapter, and you'll see four beasts there.

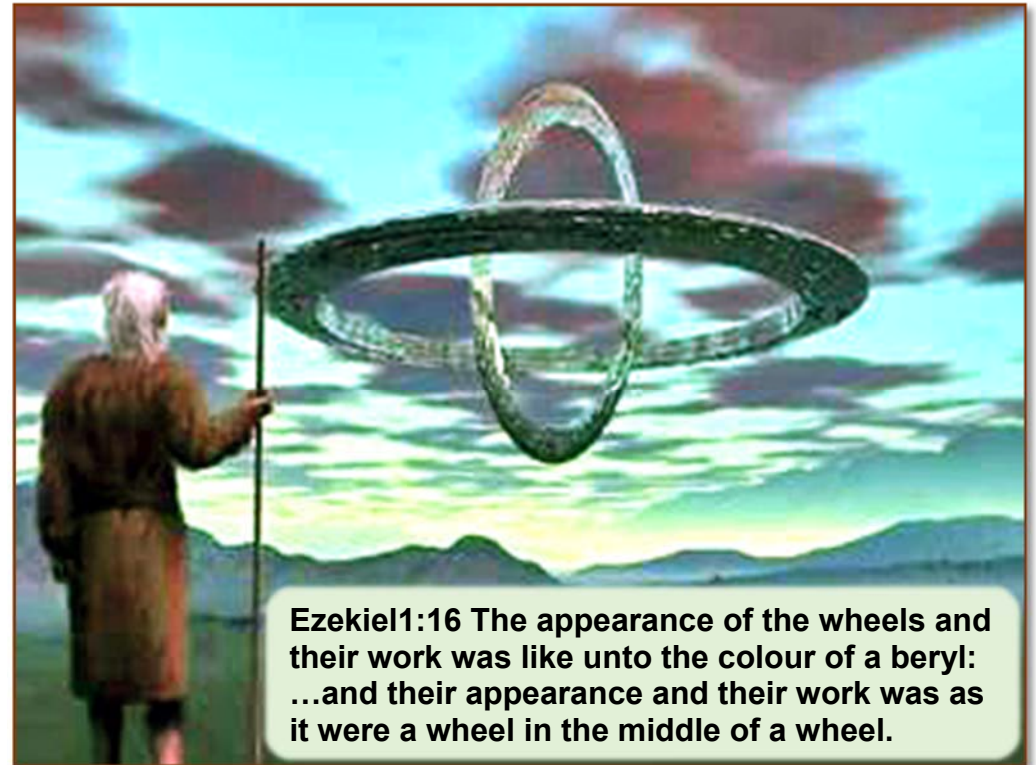
****EZE.1:5 &10** Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures...As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion...and they four had the face of an ox ...also had the face of an eagle.

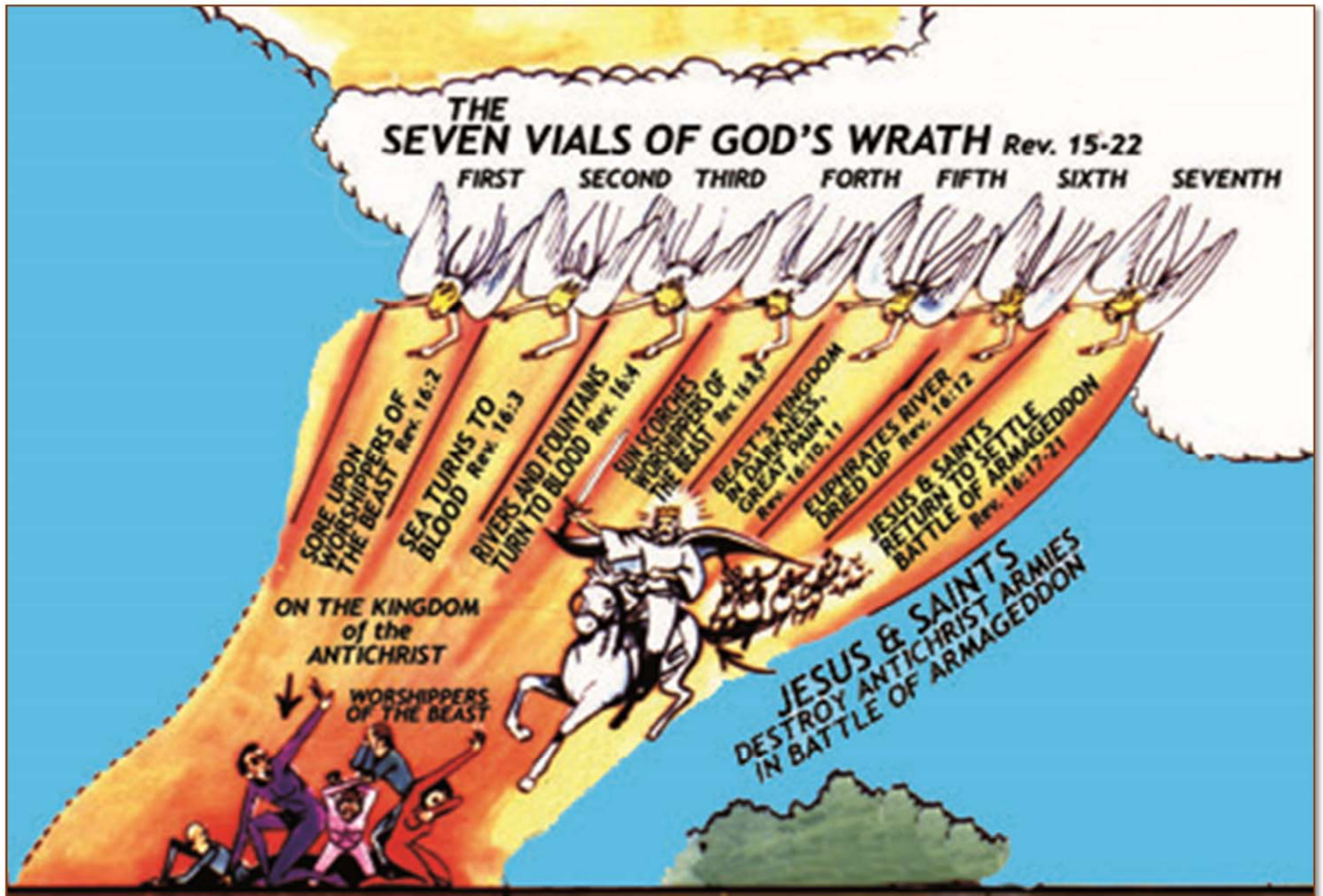
REV.15:8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

This is similar of the physical Jewish temple in the Old Testament.

****2CH.5:13-14** It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD; So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

We will read the description of these seven plagues in the next chapter.





REVELATION CHAPTER 16

In Revelation chapter 16, we are given a vivid picture of the hell that's going to be unleashed on this earth after Jesus Christ has taken the believers, those who have accepted Him as their Savior, up to that wonderful wedding supper in Heaven (Rev.19:7-9). While that event is happening, God releases His final judgments upon the Antichrist's empire. In Revelation 15, the introductory chapter to this event, we saw that these final judgments will be delivered by "seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them the wrath of God is complete"

By the end of his 6,000 years here upon the earth, man has had his day, he has done his damndest, and he has made the biggest mess out of God's creation that could possibly be made of anything that began so beautifully and so perfectly in that gorgeous Garden of Eden! That was the beauty of God's creation! That was the Love of God! That's how it all began, so beautifully and wonderfully, almost beyond imagination how beautiful it was! But Man has literally brought Hell on Earth with the help of the Devil himself! So, you want Hell?--God will give you Hell!--and He can do it even better than you can! Since man chose the Antichrist as his king and evil as his way of life and the worship of his idols as his religion, disobedience to God and obedience to Satan, then God is going to give him what he has chosen!

We find here these Angels of the Wrath of God coming now to give wicked man more Hell than man himself could create! Because that's what man has asked for, that is what man deserves, that's what final End time man gets for worshipping Satan as his god, his Image as his idol, accepting Satan's word instead of God's, and so bringing Hell on Earth!

Notice what kind of plagues they are and what parts of the Earth they affect:



REV.16:1 And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

REV.16:2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

The first plague is poured out on the earth and the men who had followed the Beast, the followers of the Antichrist who accepted his Mark and worshipped his Image, develop sores, horrible sores! (Skin cancer?) It reminds us of how many people are having cancer today! Maybe that's a forerunner of the sores that will fall upon the followers of the Beast, the unsaved, the wicked left behind for the judgements of God!

****EXO.9:8-9** And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt. These plagues are very similar to the ones in ancient Egypt during Moses' time, only much more severe and affecting the whole world.



REV.16:3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

REV.16:4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

****EXO.7:17** Thus saith the LORD, in this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

Now you notice some of these plagues had already been brought by the judgements of God on the kingdom of the Antichrist during the Tribulation, during his rule and reign, as recounted in Revelation chapters 8 and 9, but they were only partial at that time! A third was destroyed, a third of the waters became blood, and a third of the trees were burned up and so on, remember? This time it seems to be almost total, horrible! It says the whole sea became blood, apparently all the sea, and every living soul died in the sea, everything that lived in the sea died!--What a mess!

REV.16:5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and was, and shalt be, **because thou hast judged thus.**

REV.16:6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

It seems like blood in the water supply is in punishment for the blood of saints and prophets. Throughout the centuries, the world and many of its evil regimes have stood against God and His people. They deserve this punishment.



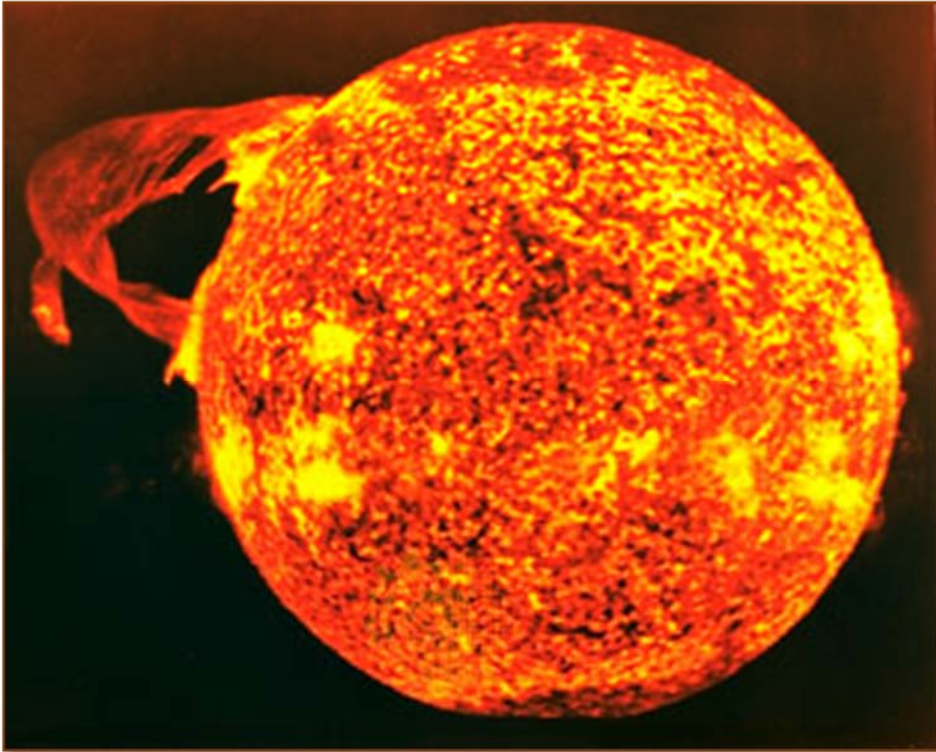
REV.16:7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

****HEB.10:30-31** For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belonged unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

As bad as these judgments are, they deserve them. Everyone likes to think of God as love, but few remember, that He is also the Judge of the world. (Psa.7:11; Ps.75:7) Thank God His grace saved us. He is patient, not willing that even one should perish. However, there is a time for judgment and retribution and God will judge everyone fairly. This will be such a time.



There will be no way to get a drink of water, nothing to drink but blood! And the Angel says they're worthy of it because they shed the blood of Your Prophets, Your children and your people, so they deserve to drink blood! What a vengeance! How the blood of the martyrs is avenged!--Those that cried from under the altar of God in Heaven in Chapter 6, "How long, O Lord, how long until You avenge our blood upon our enemies?!" (Revelation 6:10). Well, here is the somber answer to their prayers!



REV.16:8 And the **fourth angel** poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

REV.16:9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

God is going to cause the intense heat of the sun to be multiplied, it says in another place, sevenfold! (Is.30:26)--So that man will be scorched with its fire!

****ISA.30:26** Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

REV.16:10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of

darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

REV.16:11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

****EXO.10:22-23** And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days: They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

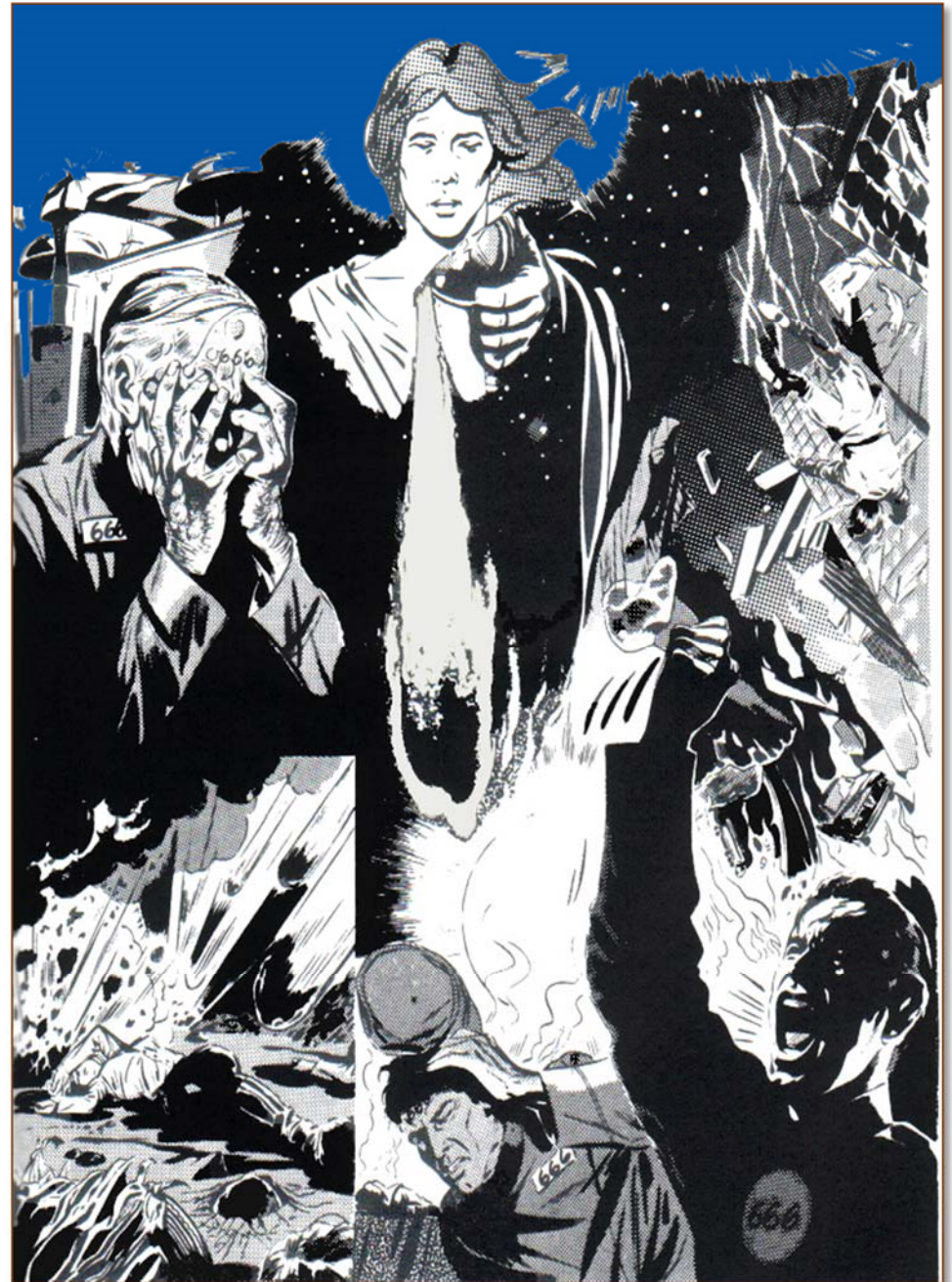
****AMOS 5:18** Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! To what end is it for you? The day of the LORD is darkness, and not light.

****REV.9:20** And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk;

The fifth bowl is a direct hit on the Antichrist and his forces. While the first four seemed to generally afflict the entire world, this particular one lands right on the Antichrist and his kingdom. The curses and plagues and horrors will be so bad that men shall gnaw their tongues because of the pain. And will they then repent? No! It say "They blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not." What do the wicked do when they're punished for their unbelief and sins? Does it drive them to their knees in true repentance? Now, we mean the truly wicked. Everyone is a sinner everyone has done wicked things; but those who humble themselves and accept Christ, they repent and turn from their sins, they have a real revolution in their lives and turn around and go in a different direction. But do the Wicked?--NO!

Under all these terrible plagues, what happens? "They blaspheme the name of God." Who? Who do they curse? Who has power over these plagues? The Devil? No, it says God does, and as usual when the wicked curse God when things go wrong, they know who is responsible for their plagues, which shows that they know there is a God, which makes God even more justified in spanking them even harder!

Isaiah, when prophesying against the ancient city of Babylon, seemed to also foresee this time of wrath and prophesied:



****Isaiah 13:9-13 Behold, the day of the Lord comes, cruel, with both wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and He will destroy its sinners from it. For the stars of heaven and their constellations will not give their light; the sun will be darkened in its going forth, and the moon will not cause its light to shine. I will punish the world for its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; I will halt the arrogance of the proud, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. I will make a mortal rarer than fine gold, a man more than the golden wedge of Ophir. Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth will move out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts and in the day of His fierce anger.**

The whole earth will become a disaster area under these awful judgments of God!



REV.16:12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

REV.16:13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

REV.16:14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, (Read 2Thes.2:9-10; Rev.13:13-14) which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

They will be assembled by the evil spirits of Satan himself, the Antichrist and his false prophet!

REV.16:15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

REV.16:16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

****REV.9:14-16** saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, **Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and**

a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

Almost finally, the sixth angel dries up the great river Euphrates to prepare the way for the kings of the east, the armies of the east. The Euphrates River is the eastern border of the land God gave to Abraham (Genesis 15 v.18). It is about 1800 kilometers long and as large as a natural barrier against the armies of the world. Most people are not aware of the fact that it served as the eastern border of the Roman Empire. We saw in a previous Chapter that 200 million horsemen are going to come from the East, summoned together by the Devil himself for a last great battle on Earth. It's called the Battle of the Great Day of God Almighty in the 14th verse, & then it's called in the 16th verse "a place called Armageddon." This literally means the height of Megiddo.



Now there is a valley South of Haifa, Israel--called the Valley of Megiddo or the Valley of Esdralon, various names, Valley of the Kishon River. When Napoleon first saw it he said, "What a place for a battle!" When one of the great generals of WW2 saw it he said, "What a place to fight a tactical war! What a strategic place for a battle!" Many generals have commented over this spectacular spot! So strategic! The valley leading from Haifa down almost to Jerusalem. You've heard of this battle of Armageddon all your life, haven't you?! And every new World War, or great war that has come, it's been again called Armageddon! But those have only been bare little previews, little samples of the final horror of this final great worst-of-all wars at the end of the Age of Man! So then when He has gathered them together into this Valley surrounding the height of Megiddo, Armageddon, from all over the Earth, the Seventh Angel will pour out his vial into the air!





And you're to watch and keep your garments--what garments are these? That suit, coat and tie you're wearing? That lovely dress you're wearing, ladies? Of course not! He's talking about the robes of righteousness! He's talking about the clothing of Salvation, not natural clothing. He says, "Lest ye be found naked." That means lest you be found without His Salvation, without His robes of righteousness, without being saved!

****ISA.61:10** I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness.

REV.16:17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

****REV.11:15** ...and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever

****REV.21:6** And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Meaning, this is the End! This is the very end, the last scene of this horrible horrific drama of all the damage that man can possibly do on Earth! This is his last horror scene, this last horrific Battle of Armageddon, warfare being man's greatest sport! War being man's most delightful occupation, creating the most possible destruction, man's inhumanity to man! This time man gathers together under the Devil himself to try to fight the forces of God! How foolish! How ridiculous! How presumptuous! You wonder how the Devil could be so dumb as to think he can fight God! Well, he's been doing it for thousands of years, or trying to, so he's still just as dumb even to the very End, he's still trying to fight God! He's made himself king of the World, the god of man, and now he's trying to fight the very forces of Heaven coming down! (See Rev.19:19-20)

REV.16:18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

****REV.6:12** And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

REV.16:19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

REV.16:20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

“And the great city was divided into three parts” **Scholars are divided about who is that “great city”?** Some say it is Jerusalem others say Babylon or even Rome. That great city probably refers to Jerusalem, as it is contrasted in this verse with “the cities of the nations”. Although the same phrase elsewhere in the Bible refers to Babylon, it is not exclusively hers. It is also used of Jerusalem (See Rev.11:8).

The division into three parts would more naturally speak of Jerusalem, for we know that the Mount of Olives will divide in two when Messiah returns. (Zec.14:3-4) Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. **Perhaps this causes a three-way division within Jerusalem itself. Verse 19 doesn't mentioned this city by name and we will have to wait to know for sure until those events start to happen.**

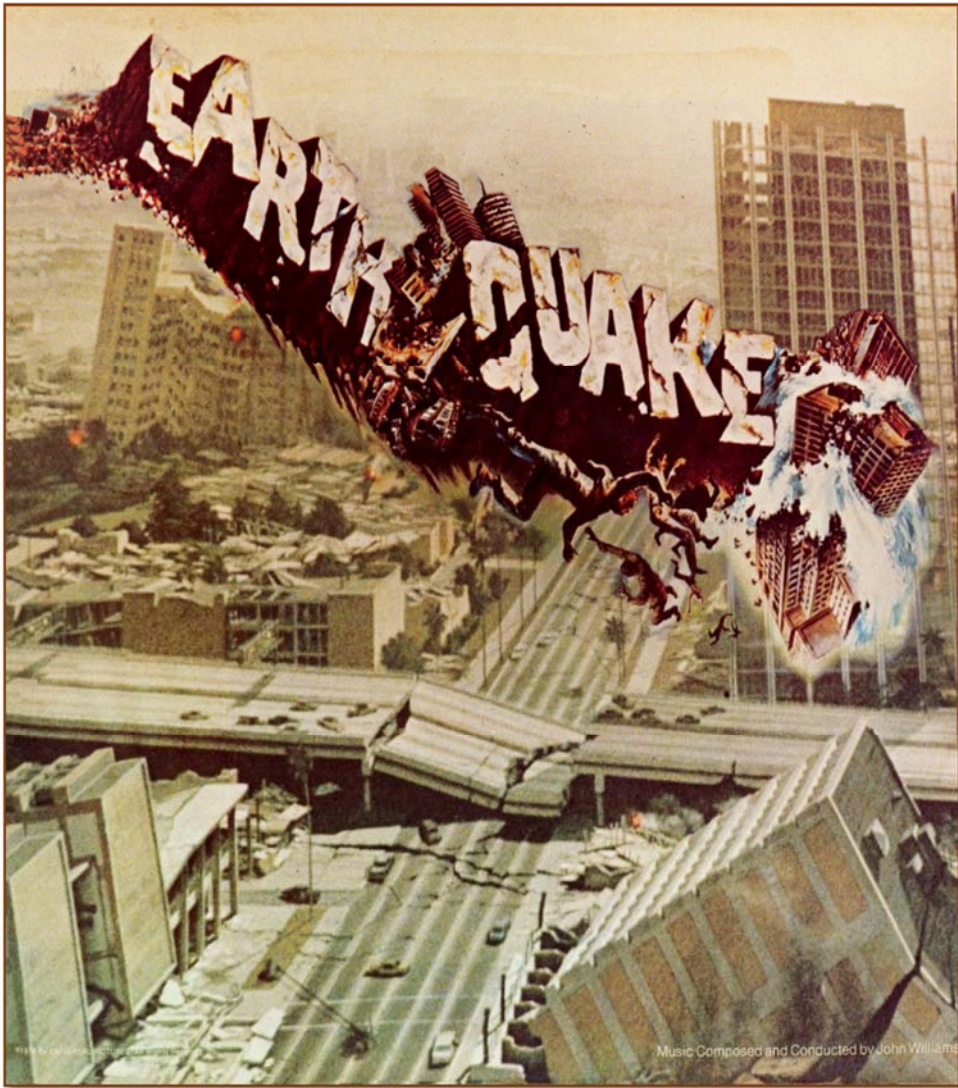
One last earthquake is going to destroy all these metropolitan areas of evil power called cities, these horrible cancers on the body politic of man!--These cesspools of iniquity man prides himself in and calls his cities! God's going to throw them all to the ground!

****ISA.30:25** And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

****ISA.2:14-29** And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up, and upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall... And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day. And the idols he shall utterly abolish. And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he arises to shake terribly the earth.

****Eze.38:19-20** For in My jealousy and in the fire of My wrath I have spoken: “Surely in that day there shall be a great earthquake in the land of Israel. So that the fish of the sea, the birds of the heavens, the

beasts of the field, all creeping things that creep on the earth, and all men who are on the face of the earth shall shake at My presence. The mountains shall be thrown down, the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.”



One great final earthquake is going to destroy the “cities of the nations.” Whether this means all the cities of the world is not made clear, but nevertheless this earthquake is very destructive. And God gives the fierceness of His wrath to Babylon--here again, speaking of the cities, the great World System, the World Commercial System, the World Money and Banking System, its cities, its buildings, all tied together in the worship of Mammon, the worship of wealth, the worship of materialism, the greatest religion of the World which nearly all men are members of except the followers of Jesus Christ!--Great Babylon!--The Great Confusion!

REV.16:21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great. **And a hail from Heaven with each stone weighing over 100 pounds, over a talent's weight, a horrible**

hail is coming down from Heaven! The Lord said He's going to have hailstones coming down in the last days as big as a talent! How much does a talent weigh?--The standard of measurement and weight of a talent that they used then in the Bible weighed 104 pounds, somewhere around 50 kilos.



****EXO.9:23** And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and **the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire** ran along upon the ground; and **the LORD rained hail** upon the land of Egypt.

So ends this horrible wrath of God upon man at the end of the Tribulation at the final rebellion of man in this horrible period of Wrath following his great Tribulation period, after the Saints are with the Lord in Heaven! We don't want to be here then, do you?

Next time we're going to study the 17th chapter: this is one of the most fascinating, interesting chapters and it is literally a flashback just like in a movie. The vision goes back then to explain why all this horror, why these terrible judgements upon the kingdom of the Antichrist, upon Babylon the Whore and so on, the Antichrist religion, the worship of idols and material things, wealth and riches! He goes into this next chapter and explains who she is!

Compiled and edited by Gaetan

You are always welcome to write for more info to:
gaetan.goye@gmail.com

REVELATION CHAPTER 17



This 17th chapter is one of the most symbolic, significant but also complex chapter of the book of Revelation, which really requires interpretation. An angel “carries” John “in the spirit” and shows him a vision, verses 1 to 6, and then proceeds to give him the interpretation, verses 7 to 18. We will first read the whole chapter and then we will go through it again, verse by verse, with commentaries and Bible cross references. First the vision:

REV.17:1 And there came **one of the seven angels which had the seven vials**, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; **I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:**

REV.17:2 with whom **the kings of the earth have committed fornication**, and the inhabitants of the earth **have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.**

REV.17:3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw **a woman sit**

upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

REV.17:4 And the woman was arrayed in **purple and scarlet** colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having **a golden cup in her hand full of abominations** and filthiness of her fornication:

REV.17:5 And upon her forehead was a name written, **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.**

REV.17:6 And I saw the woman **drunken with the blood of the saints**, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

The interpretation:

REV.17:7 And the angel said unto me, wherefore didst thou marvel? **I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast** that carrieth her, which hath the **seven heads and ten horns**.

REV.17:8 The beast that thou sawest **was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition:** and **they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life** from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that **was, and is not, and yet is**.

REV.17:9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The **seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth**.

REV.17:10 And **there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come;** and when he cometh, he must continue a **short space**.

REV.17:11 And the beast that was, and is not, even **he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition**.

REV.17:12 And the **ten horns** which thou sawest **are ten kings**, which have received **no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast**.

REV.17:13 These have **one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast**.

REV.17:14 These **shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings:** and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

REV.17:15 And he saith unto me, **the waters** which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are **peoples**, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

REV.17:16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these **shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. (Revelation 18)**

REV.17:17 For **God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled**.

REV.17:18 And **the woman** which thou sawest is **that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth**.



REV.17:1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

These are His seven Angels of Wrath which preceded this passage in the 15th & 16th Chapters. And remember, the story is steadily progressing in greater detail all the time, but there are constantly flashbacks. So here you have in this chapter a new progression, yet you have a flashback to help you understand this progression. It flashes back to some events, but then towards the end of the chapter it carries you beyond anything we've had before.

The Lord keeps going back and forth like that, a little further ahead each time.--One step backwards, two steps forward, one step backwards. In order to make sure you get it all very clearly and understand what's happening, He keeps reviewing and repeating a little background, and then carrying you a little further toward the end of the story. So this angel was saying, "Come hither, I will show unto thee the judgement of the great whore." He's talking to John, "Come here, I'm going to show you something!" And the main thing he's going to show is what? "The judgement of the great Whore."



But now he backs up a lot, explaining who the Whore is and the Beast and all the things they're going to do; he doesn't really get around to the final judgement of the great Whore until the 18th Chapter. In other words, the Lord feels that you need to understand the situation before you can understand why she's being judged so severely. Because she's finally destroyed in one hour of one day by burning with fire! It still is unclear exactly when this occurs, at the end of the Great Tribulation or during the period of the Wrath.

What does the "many waters" represents"? Verse 15 says: "And he saith unto me, the waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, **are peoples**, and **multitudes**, and **nations**, and **tongues**." This whore has been sitting on the people and governments of the world.

REV.17:2 with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

What is "fornication" anyhow? It's an evil form of sex. In fact, usually in the dictionaries, in the World's

terminology it can mean adultery. But when the Lord uses the word, He usually means being in love with some other God than Himself, which is spiritual adultery and fornication of the worst kind. It's being in love with the World and what it contains instead of with Himself. That's what God means by fornication. (See Eze.6:9; Jam.4:4; Psa.106:39; Eze.20:30-32; Jer.3:6-10.) In this case, the people, merchants and governments of the world have lusted, desired and embraced her materialism and have fallen under her spell, letting her mold, corrupt and pollute their minds and souls.

REV.17:3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

REV.17:4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

REV.17:5 and upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

At the time of John, the great Babylonian Empire had been gone for over 500 years. In fact, the great city Babylon was mostly an abandoned ruin. This Babylon that John was being shown was not the Babylonian Empire but was something far more sinister and enduring. Her identity, at least in John's time, was a mystery!

So who is this great whore? The "harlot" personified in this verse represents the political, economic, social and religious systems of this world. She is a symbol of all false religion of all ages, including the biggest one of all, materialism! She is the commercial system, materialism, the worship of Mammon! God here is using a term for this great wealthy materialistic commercial System of the modern World, taking a term from ancient history, Babylon, a great idolatrous wicked, wealthy capital of the World at one time. But this is talking about the FINAL Babylon, the final manifestation of the god Mammon or wealth or riches or Materialism, which all men worship except those who love the Lord!





The good woman of chapter 12, the Church, typifies all true religions, Christians of whatever faith they may be, as long as they're genuine Christians, saved, born-again Christians, they are a part of that woman, the True Church, the good Woman, the genuine Bride of Christ.

This whore symbolises everything else except the good woman, the true Church, everything else the people love and commit adultery and fornication with. You didn't know you could commit adultery and fornication with money, with temples, with possessions? Some men love their cars more than their wives! Some women love their homes more than their husbands! Many churches love their temples more than God! So it's all fornication as far as God's concerned, it's spiritual intercourse with the enemy, and He symbolises it by this foul Whore, an evil woman!

This Whore riding on the Beast is the antitype therefore of the Bride of Christ. So we have two contrasting characterisations here, and each one is a symbol, of course. These are not actual literal things, but they were pictures that God was drawing for John, illustrations of the real thing.

****JER.51:7** *Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD's hand that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.*

****REV.18:3** *For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.*

REV.17:6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.



MATERIALISM



It means with great wonder, astonishment, even horror! Not admiration in the sense in which we use that English word today. To admire today is to respect, to give credit where credit is due, etc. But he is marvelling, astonished, awestruck with the horror of this monstrous woman! And she is drunken with the blood of the saints. The false religions always persecute the true Saints, the true Church!

****ACT.8:1...** *at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem;*

****REV.2:13** *I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.*

****REV.6:9** *And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held*

REV.17:3 *So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.*

REV.17:7 *And the angel said unto me, wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.*

The details that are covered in this chapter are fascinating, but at the same time things may seem complicated as we try to decipher what the heads and horns of this Beast represent. However, please don't be put off by all these details. The main thing to understand is that the Antichrist is the ultimate embodiment of the Beast. We don't have to understand every detail—and at the moment we can't—but we do understand a considerable amount of what this vision

represents, and so we will try to unravel at least some of the mystery here. Have we heard of that Beast before? Isn't that exactly the same Beast we've been reading about in the 13th Chapter?--Certainly! And the Beast has existed since the beginning of time! Its first major head was Egypt, remember? And she's been riding it since the beginning as well, she always represents the false bride, the bad woman in opposition, an antitype to the good Woman, the Bride of Christ & the Church.

****REV.13:1** *And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. (Rev.12:3)*

REV.17:8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life (the unsaved) from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

Did you get that? Only the people who are not written in the Lamb's Book of Life are going to really wonder and marvel at him in the sense of worship, falling prey to him and receiving his Mark, etc. We who are studying Bible prophecies will know who this beast is, we won't be deceived.

****REV.11:7** *And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.*

REV.17:9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

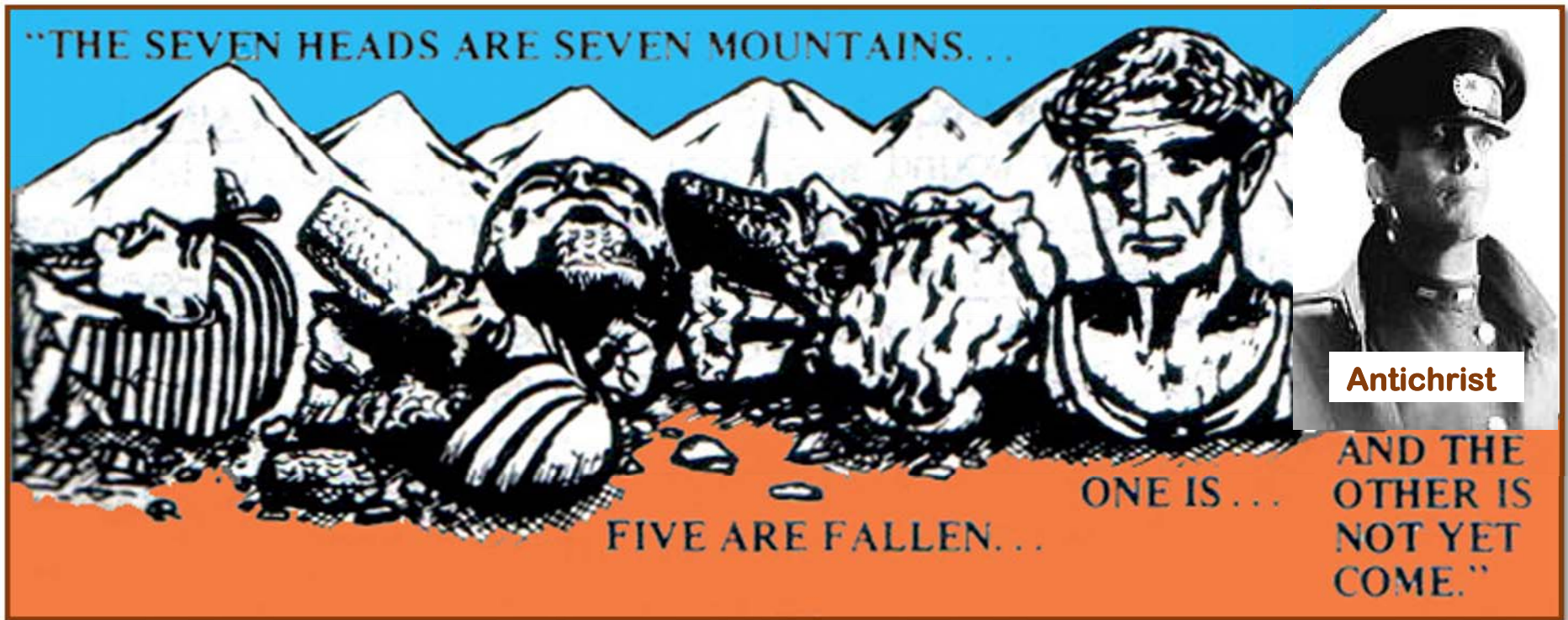
There has been much speculation around this passage. Some have suggested that the seven mountains represent the seven hills of ancient Rome, and hence by inference that Babylon is the Roman Catholic Church that is headquartered on one of those hills, the Vatican. But a close reading equates the seven mountains with seven kings and hence kingdoms. This Babylon comes riding on the back of the seven-headed Beast, on the back of the seven empires which you will remember are Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Persia, Alexander's Greece, Rome, and finally the Antichrist's. The Catholic Church wasn't even around during the time of the first five empires, so the Catholic Church is not this Babylon, even though she may have been a prototype of that whore at times, especially during the Middle Age period. This harlot is Mystery Babylon. She is not that readily or easily identified.

REV.17:10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

The seven heads are also typified as kings. Literally the original word used here in the Greek is powers, in other words, also symbolising kingdoms, not just the heads of the kingdoms, but kingdoms, World powers.

And here he describes the seven great World powers specifically:

"There are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come." Now that really pinpoints the chronology of this! It couldn't be more specific! It says five are fallen. Five great World empires had preceded John's day, and when John was being told this, what great World Empire was at his time? Rome. One is, it says, Rome was existent then. So the five that are fallen are all the ones before Rome. The one that was, or as He says, "one is," meaning right then in John's day was Rome.



"And the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space."--That's obviously the Antichrist Government! It had not yet come in John's day. Also, it specifically identifies it by saying it will just continue a very short space. Most of these other Empires lasted for hundreds of years, Rome for a thousand! But when the Antichrist comes, he's only going to last seven years! Of course, he's had hundreds of years of preparation and actual plotting, planning and bringing about his empire. But he's not going to actually start ruling the World until the last seven years. (Dan.9:27)

Although the Beast with its seven heads symbolises all great World governments of all history, he is finalised and epitomised, he is summed up in the last final Antichrist government of the World. This seventh

head (the Antichrist) is on the same body, it has the same nature of all of them, and the body in a sense is Satan himself, each of these heads is just a different manifestation of the Devil's governments and the Devil's hellish systems of the World. And he's the final one, so he's called the Beast. He is the Beast in its fullness, he is the Beast in its final fruition, this final Antichrist. He's the summation of all false governments. He even has the different characteristics of the different governments, partly like a leopard &



a lion, etc., so that he's a little bit of all of them. (Dan.7:3-7; Rev.13:2)

REV.17:11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

****Rev.13:3-4** And I saw *one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?*

“Even he is the eighth” Very strange statement here, because you notice there's only one Beast, but there

are seven heads on this Beast. So these seven World powers or World governments or World Empires are nothing more than simply seven manifestations of the same Beast from which these heads sprout out. That has been a most mysterious scripture, it is really quite a mysterious puzzle here, like a conundrum or riddle. Again we don't have to understand every detail at this time. Following we are offering two possible interpretations and it could also be a combination of both:

(1) We find out that this mortally wounded head is the seventh head, the Antichrist, when in Revelation chapter 13 we read that the Antichrist has a false prophet who "causes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the ... Beast [the Antichrist], whose deadly wound was healed ... telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the Beast who was wounded by the sword and lived" (Revelation 13:12-14). This assassination attempt on the Antichrist is the pivotal moment in his satanic career. A mortal wound is one that you die from. If he doesn't die from it, it cannot be said he was mortally wounded. This "head," in other words, is definitely dead. The Antichrist has been killed. End of story? No! He comes back from the dead. His "healing" is such a "miracle" that "all the world marvels."



Verse 8 stated that "those who dwell on the earth will marvel ... when they see the Beast that was, and is not, and yet is." Now in verse 11, things are going to get even more intriguing as we are presented with a riddle. "And the Beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and is going to perdition". This Beast of Revelation has only seven heads. So where does this eighth one pop up from? Somehow an eighth personality has entered the equation. When the Antichrist first rises to power and confirms the seven-year Covenant, (Dan.9:27) he is a man and the head of the seventh great empire. But he is not yet really completely anti-Christ; he hasn't yet been fully possessed of the Devil. But "in the middle of the week," three and a half years after confirming the Covenant, he is killed and resurrected. This "resurrection" would serve as his credentials to divinity. It seems that it is at this point the Antichrist becomes possessed completely by Satan. He looks like the very same man, the seventh head, only he is now the eighth, the Devil himself.

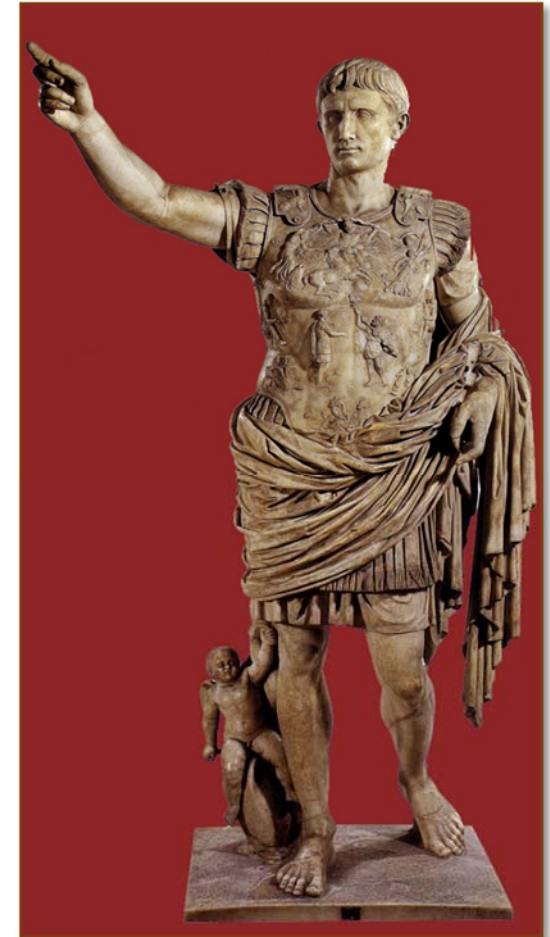
The Bible records a significant behavior change at this point. The man is obviously evil of heart to begin with, but now he is no more Mr. Pretend-Nice-Guy. He will no longer be the same man who brought world peace, solved the thorny problem of Jerusalem, and made the Covenant. Now **“the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition [Hell or damnation], who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God”** (2 The.2:3-4).

(2) Some scholars suggested that it is the Roman Empire who was “dead” but is revived in the Antichrist kingdom, and therefore the Beast ruling & reigning is really making himself the eighth:

A characteristic of this “beast” is that it “was and is not.” In other words, many who are alive then will understand that the empire referred to in these verses as the “beast” has been seen on earth before. A leading candidate for that “honor” is Rome, an empire that never really ended, but just fell apart into the European nations and those around the Mediterranean Sea. Charlemagne tried to resurrect Rome, as did the leaders of the “Holy Roman Empire” in Europe. Napoleon tried and so did Hitler. The German word “Kaiser” and the Russian word “Czar” are actually corruptions of the Latin (Roman) word “Caesar” (the Roman Emperor). The world WANTS the Roman Empire to return.

“And is of the seven.” The eighth head, so-called, is of the seven, it’s one of the seven heads which was wounded unto death and then is revived. He’s of the seven and the amazing thing about it is, he could also be the sixth head which was Rome. These last two heads could actually be one and the same, although some may count him as the eighth, as He calls him here, because he’s going to be very similar to Rome, like a revival of Rome, but still different and worse, so much so that someone might call him the eighth.

He says definitely that the 8th one is of the 7, in other words, the 8th one is one of the 7. And already we know that this final Antichrist kingdom, even though He goes to the extreme of characterising it as being the 8th, is actually the 7th, and we know that the 7th is a revival of the 6th, ancient Rome. So in a way, these last three, 6th, 7th and kind of a ghostly 8th could all be one and the same, they are the Devil’s own Empire, the Devil’s own kingdoms, more of the Devil’s than any other kingdoms or empires that ever preceded them! Rome was the worst of all, so the Antichrist is going to be a revival of Rome, only even worse!—So



much so that he even says it's the 8th. But again the last three, 6, 7 & 8 could all be the same but in various manifestations, each becoming worse than the others.

REV.17:12 And **the ten horns** which thou sawest are **ten kings**, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings **one hour** with the beast.

REV.17:13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

Because these ten kings, kingdoms or powers had "received no kingdom as yet" during John's day, at the time of the 6th head, the Roman Empire, it's obvious that these "ten horns" are all on the final seventh head, the Antichrist! "These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the Beast." In the Book of Daniel, these same 10 World powers who cooperate with and help put the Antichrist into power are described in further detail in Daniel 2:34,41-43 & Daniel 7:7,8,20-24.

REV.17:14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

These horns are the ten rulers and nations that unite with the Antichrist, and are the core of his empire, who even go so far as to make war against Jesus Christ, the King of kings, and do so by initially persecuting those who believe in Jesus, and finally try to take on Jesus Himself in the Battle of Armageddon. The good news and happy ending is that the "Lamb", Jesus, win and overcome them!!! (Rev.12:11; Rev.19:19-21)

As we have already see earlier, many scholars believe that the Antichrist Kingdom could actually be a resurrection and a revival of the old Roman Empire in the last days with ten powerful nations who give their power to the final Antichrist Roman-like dictator. It's sort of a continuation of Rome, such as the iron which continues from the legs on into the feet and the toes of Daniel's chapter 2 Image:

*"His legs of iron, his feet part of iron & part of clay. And the fourth kingdom (Rome) shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces & subdueth all things; & as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces & bruise. And whereas thou sawest **the feet & toes, part of potters' clay, & part of iron**, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. **And in the days of these kings (ten toes)** shall the God of Heaven set up a Kingdom, which shall never be*



destroyed: & the Kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces & consume all these kingdoms, & **it shall stand for ever!**" (Dan.2:33, 40, 41, 44)

In chapter 7 of the book that bears his name, Daniel also had a vision of beasts. He describes four that, similar to the heads on the Beast in Revelation, represent the empires that dominated the Jews. In that chapter the first three beasts represent Babylon, Persia, and the Empire of Alexander the Great. The fourth kingdom, a monstrous beast described in the passage following, represents the empire of Rome:



*"After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, **a fourth beast**, dreadful and terrible, exceedingly strong. It had huge iron teeth; it was devouring, breaking in pieces, and trampling the residue with its feet. It was different from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns. I was considering the horns, and there was another horn, a little one, coming up among them, before whom three of the first horns were plucked out by the roots. And there, in this horn (**the Antichrist**) the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking pompous words. I watched then because of the sound of the pompous words which the horn was speaking; I watched till the beast was slain, and its body destroyed and given to the burning flame.*

*I was watching; and the same horn was making war against the saints, and prevailing against them, until the Ancient of Days came, and a judgment was made in favor of the saints of the Most High, **and the time came for the saints to possess the kingdom.**"*
(Dan.7:7, 8, 21, 22)

How many horns did the fourth Beast there in Daniel 7 have?--Ten! How about the final seventh head of the Beast of this chapter, how many horns did it have?--Ten! Each of these winds up with ten. The ten toes in Daniel 2 symbolise the same thing that the ten horns both of Daniel 7 and Revelation 17 symbolise.--Ten final kings or kingdoms or World powers of the End time Antichrist Empire will likely come from the remains of the ancient Roman Empire. Many of the nations of modern Europe were part of the Roman Empire. Today we see Europe becoming more and more a united entity. Could the European Union be a precursor of the core of the Antichrist Empire of the future who "will give their power and strength to the Beast?"

"...are called, and chosen, and faithful "Are you called? Why were you chosen? Because He knew you

were going to choose Him! Before the foundation of the Earth, He knew who was going to choose Him and who wasn't. So that's why you were chosen!

REV.17:15 And he saith unto me, the waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

REV.17:16 And the **ten horns** which thou sawest upon the beast, **these shall hate the whore**, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, **and burn her with fire.**

REV.17:17 For **God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will**, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

It is God Who hath put this in the hearts of these kings to both serve the Beast, the Antichrist, to work with him, and to destroy the Whore.--This is a part of the judgements of God! So that in the end, the Antichrist government turns upon her and his ten kings devour her, pitch into her, burn her with fire and destroy her!

This great harlot sits on all the peoples of the world and rides these empires like a mistress, as though she were their owner. And indeed she is. What or who has pulled the strings and dominated every empire?—those who controlled the financial and commercial interests. This can be summed up as materialism, defined in this case as the devotion to material wealth and possessions at the expense of spiritual or intellectual values. Isn't a big, gaudy, decadent whore who throughout all ages oppresses all with her extravagances and abominations a fitting symbolism of the power of materialism?

But finally, the Beast itself has had enough of carrying this harlot through the centuries, and the ten horns on the last head, the Antichrist Empire, turn on her with hatred and vengeance, leave her desolate and naked, and burn her with fire. The first three-&-a-half years of his seven-year reign the Antichrist cooperates with Babylon, the whore. But then he turns on her and destroys her, **his only competition left!** He will destroy the World Materialistic System and demand worship of HIMSELF as God!--The Devil in the



flesh, the Devil incarnate! He will say, "I am God! Stop worshipping all these things! Stop worshipping wealth, Capitalism or Communism or whatever, I am God! Stop worshipping this Harlot of Materialism you've always worshipped! From now on, I am God, worship me!" So he destroys her, so they'll only worship him!

But how will they do that? How do they attack a spiritual entity? Because she is not just a spiritual entity. The next verse goes on to explain:

REV.17:18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

****ZEP.3:1-2** Woe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city! She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

****NAH.3:1** Woe to the bloody city! It is all full of lies and robbery; the prey departeth not;

****NAH.3:4-6** Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts. Behold, **I am against thee**, saith the LORD of hosts; and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and **I will show the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.** And **I will cast abominable filth upon thee**, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.



Materialism is at the core of the profit-driven system that dominates the economies and nations of today. If we look around us, there is no single place today that epitomizes the devotion to material wealth and possessions more than the United States. And if there is any one great city of the USA that reigns over the kings of the earth, it is New York.

Since the implementation of the Brentton Woods monetary system, at the close of WW2 the US strengthened its dollar based economic control over the nations via the IMF and World Bank. Most



currencies ceased to be linked to precious metals during the 20th century when countries abandoned the gold standard. In the aftermath of WW2, with much of Europe and Asia bankrupt, the U.S. dollar became a universal medium of exchange, and with a deal that all oil must be purchased in dollars, it secured its place as the primary currency that countries hold their reserves in. America said that the world should regard their dollar as being "as good as gold."

<http://lexicon.ft.com/Term?term=Bretton-Woods>

With the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, the US continued without restraint, to increase both her economic control and military dominance in its drive toward global hegemony. If America was attacked and suffered some sort of nuclear conflagration, especially if her financial centers were incapacitated, the world's capitalistic, materialistic system would be shattered. While the United States and New York are perhaps only the latest and most apparent manifestations of the materialistic mistress that ruled the empires of man, nevertheless their destruction could fulfill this vision of Babylon being destroyed in one hour. (Rev.18)

Some afterthoughts:

This is a time of major change, and we are moving toward the events that the Bible foretells must come to pass. The speed with which things progress will be determined by choices made, the decisions of common people, the decisions of leaders and countries around the world, the decisions of those who are pulling the strings and preparing the way for the Antichrist, but the world is nonetheless moving forward toward the events of the End. The economic situation is one very major way that the world is being prepared for the rise of the Antichrist and the End time

events that are to come, and being able to see and understand the situation clearly will be a big asset for the future. The time is coming when a greater economic depression will hit the world, an even greater downturn in economic activity, because the Antichrist wants to consolidate as much power into his hands as he can. And one step toward doing that is a complete revamp of the financial system.

Many people have scoffed that the world would never change in an instant, that one man could never come to power in an instant, that the end could not come in an instant. Well, the world has changed drastically in the matter of a few months several times in recent history: the Berlin wall's fall and the collapse of the Soviet Union was a major world changing event, or when we woke up one morning with the 9/11 tragedy and its subsequent rapid loss of personal liberty and privacy; likewise when the 2008 crash occurred and a financial crisis spread through the entire banking structure of the West and affected just about everyone on the planet, and it could change far more in another few months. The Antichrist could come to power very rapidly once conditions are right, and when that happens, the timetable will be set. So the events that begin the last seven years could come to pass very quickly, once it's time.

God has always taken care of His Own, and always will, as we stay close to Him. He can keep us in the midst of anything and everything. Even if the world is a mess and in confusion, we can dwell in the secret place (**Psalm 91**). One thing is certain, we're living in exciting times, and we have the best guarantee in the world: the Lord's promise of care and leading, and also insight and revelation into what is happening, as we need it. We can be encouraged that things are getting worse in the world, because it means we're getting closer to the Endtime events which must transpire before Jesus can come back and make everything right.

*****LUK.21:28, 31 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.***

Compiled and edited by Gaetan

You are always welcome to write for more info at: gaetan.goye@gmail.com



REVELATION CHAPTER 18

If you have missed the previous chapters and you don't understand who this Babylon is, she is not just the ancient Babylon city of old--which was a type of the Babylon of all ages as well as the one of today, the great World City Commercial System of wealth, money, riches and materialism! The religion of the World is the worship of things and not God! That is the Babylon which the Lord is talking about here. That is the Babylon which is used as the symbol and a symbolic name of all other Babylons and World Systems from the Beginning to the End!

First of all, having come into power, the Antichrist, Satan in the flesh, the Devil-man decides he no longer needs Babylon, the end time version of this great commercial, Capitalistic City System, so he destroys her! It sounds like she is destroyed in an atomic war! Remember, this is a flashback, we're going back again now into the period of the Tribulation and the Antichrist's rule before the Coming of Christ.

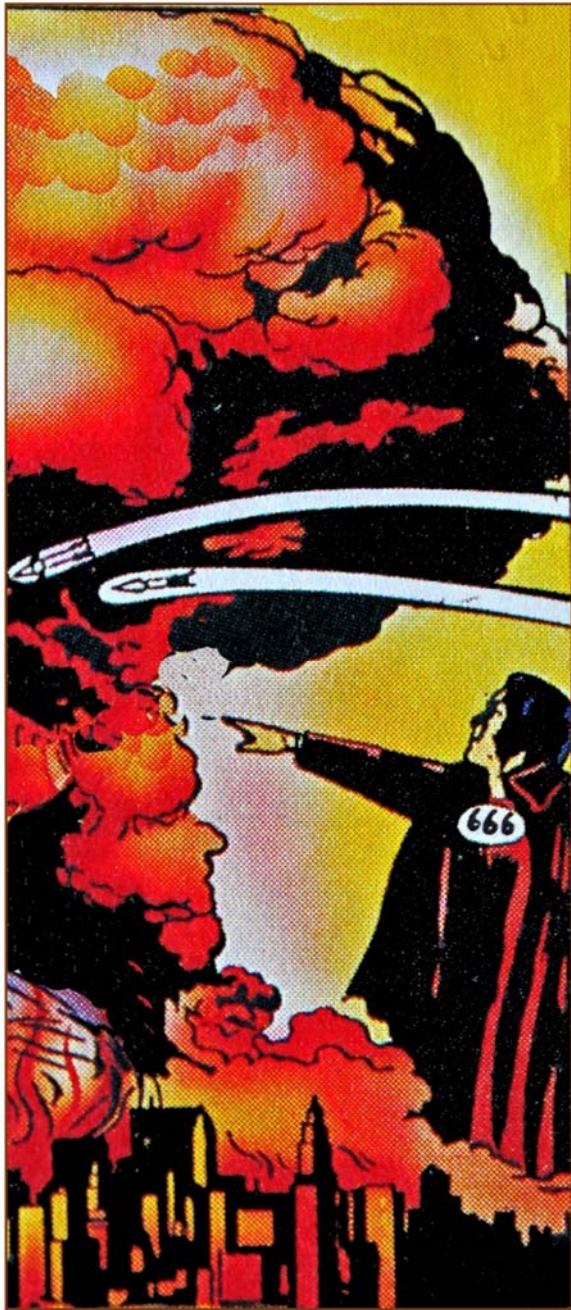
REV.18:1 And after these things I saw **another angel** come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

REV.18:2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, **Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen**, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

****ISA.21:9** *And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, **Babylon is fallen, is fallen**; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.*

We're going to see what the Antichrist does to the great whore, he and his ten kings (*Rev.17:16-17*) who turn upon her, devour her with fire and destroy her!--She who made them rich and powerful, she who rode upon their backs as a queen, saying, "I shall see no sorrow!" Here at last she is devastated by her own kings! She who was a king-maker, she who was an Empire-ruler, the Empress of the Antichrist, of all false religion and worship including materialism is





finally destroyed by the Antichrist government itself as he demands that all men everywhere shall now worship him only as the World's god!--No longer to have any other religion or any other worship but Satan, the Devil-man!

****DAN.11:36** *And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things **against the God of gods**, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.*

It's such a tremendous event that God again devotes an entire chapter to it, a fairly long chapter, in how she is finally destroyed, how the World cities, their banks, office-buildings and temples of worship are totally destroyed, wiped out, along with a great deal of the World! Very suddenly, very quick, He says, in a day, in one hour! All the great riches are destroyed!

She is totally ravaged!—not by God, it was ordained by God--but by her greatest lover, her final great lover, the Antichrist himself!--The Devil-man, Satan-incarnate in the flesh who merely used her to gain power and to become the dictator of the World by uniting all the religions of the World together behind him to promote him.

And then having attained that power and having achieved that position at the pinnacle and peak of world power, the greatest dictator the World has ever known, to rule the entire World in one government, the Antichrist then has finally what he wants. The Devil has finally accomplished his purpose. He no longer needs the Whore, the World Money System and its materialistic worship, now he is going to demand not just the worship of things--which he has persuaded man to worship for thousands of years— but from then on, he demands the worship of Himself, something he always wanted to be--God himself! He tried before to steal the position of God in Heaven! But, of course, he was nothing compared to God, and so God forced him out of power completely and

finally he is cast out down to the Earth at the time of the Great Tribulation to tribulate and trouble the World for their sins. (*Isa.14:12-16; Rev.12:9; Eze.28:13-19*)

Satan declares the worship of Himself to be the only legal System and insists that everyone worship his Image, the Image of this Beast, or be killed, and bear his name or number or Mark in their foreheads or hands or starve to death, being unable to eat or buy or sell. Now he rules supreme as the god of this World! (Rev.13:14-18)

REV.18:3 For **all nations** have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and **the kings of the earth** have committed fornication with her, and **the merchants** of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

Observe that “all” the nations in the world, throughout history and in the present time, have “drunk” of this “fornication.” The “kings” and their nations and the “merchants” who are in them, acquire great wealth through the “harlot” of these verses. Those who place material advantage first will often acquire much, but the goods and money obtained will be lost, because the power behind the systems of this world will be destroyed, “for the Lord God who judges her is strong” (verse 8). Place your trust in the Lord now, or otherwise, you will lose – Everything!

REV.18:4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people**, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and **that ye receive not of her plagues**.

****2CO.6:17** *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.*

****JER.51:6** *Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the LORD's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompense. (Is.52:11; Is.48:20; Gen.19:12-13)*

The Lord warns His children not to get tangled up with Babylon, this great whore of Mammon-worship and materialism, calling them to “Come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues!” But her hold is so strong on the souls of men and “the deceitfulness of riches,” as Jesus called it, is such a strong, addictive delusion, that even many Christians today are tempted and some fall for the great god Mammon!

****MAT.13:22** *He also that received seed among the thorns is he that*



heareth the word; and **the care of this world**, and **the deceitfulness of riches**, choke the word, and **he becometh unfruitful**.

Jesus Christ Himself said, "No man can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one & love the other; or else he will hold to the one & despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon!" (Mat.6:24) According to the dictionary, "Mammon" literally means "material wealth," money, material things. So Jesus was saying that you can't serve God and material things at the same time--you cannot work for both! You'll wind up working for either one or the other! It is not that there's anything wrong with money, riches or wealth. It all depends on whether you own money, or the money owns you! It's our attitude toward it. It all depends on how the money is used. Whether the money or the wealth is using you, or whether you are using the wealth!



"By her sorceries were all nations deceived." (Verse 23). Have you "come out of her?--Or are you a slave to the false gods of this World? "Where your treasure is, there will your heart be also!" (Mat.6:21) Where's your treasure? Do you love this World and the things of this World? If so, the love of God is not in you! (1John 2:15) But if you don't love this World and are sick of its empty materialism, monotonous Mammon worship, selfish soul-slavery and are seeking better, more lasting, meaningful and eternal values in life, then you can find real satisfaction in Jesus!

****HEB.11:24-26 By faith Moses, when he was grown up, denied himself to be the son of Pharaoh's daughter; rather choosing to be afflicted with the people of God, than to have the pleasure of sin for a time, esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasure of the Egyptians. For he looked unto the reward.**

REV.18:5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

REV.18:6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

****JER.50:29 ...recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel.**

REV.18:7 How much she hath glorified herself, and **lived deliciously**, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, **I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.**

REV.18:8 Therefore shall her plagues **come in one day**, death, and mourning, and famine; and **she shall be utterly burned with fire**: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

Possible interpretation: Could America be the final manifestation of the commercial Babylon?

God calls His people to come out of her, so that must mean that there are some and probably many in her. There are millions of Christians and other God-loving people in America, but as Billy Graham and others have said, if God doesn't judge America for her sins, He will have to apologize to Sodom and Gomorrah. What nation today is the choice marketplace of the earth where all other nations wish to



sell their wares, and that has a trade deficit in the billions of dollars with many of them? That is billions flowing to these countries, and in particular to their merchants. There is one nation that clearly stands out above all others in this way: the United States of America, a great country who once was righteous but now is a country where they worship violence, material things, money, war and nearly everything that's evil! They are creators and exporters of evil. It is hard to appreciate how global America's wicked influence is until you live overseas. Everywhere you go, American culture is desired and imported. The violent, carnal and depraved themes of American TV, movies, music, and pornography reached nearly everywhere, even before the Internet was invented which now only made it worse. America is imitated like no other nation and this brings judgement.

Whether America is the literal Babylon of the end time or not, she is today a striking example and bears a remarkable resemblance to her. But it is not just in America that **“the Great Harlot”** flourishes. It is also a worldwide and symbolic entity. But the USA could unfortunately be the final inheritor of all that Babylon—the wicked, materialistic, mammon-worshipping system that God pictures as a vain, decadent whore—has done since it started riding on the world's empires. Of course this whore, the great world commercial

system of idolatry, has always been in existence, as an in-depth study of the previous Chapter 17 revealed. The Whore has always literally and symbolically ridden the back of the Beast and the various heads and controlled and run the World power and empire of the day. Ancient cities like Nineveh, Tyre, ancient Babylon, Rome and others have all been “the bad woman” of their day, but it seems that today's modern commercial system, led of course by America, is the epitome of this Great Whore of Revelation, and could be its ultimate fulfilment!



Again, the “harlot” that we have been looking at in these verses, is a collective entity, a “person” that consists of many people, and “she” also represents the demonic system that is behind much of the trouble on this earth. “She” regards herself as a “queen” – “She” is obsessed with herself and regards herself highly. Note her statement, “*I am not a widow,*” indicating “her” denial that sorrow will come to her. “She” continues, “*and shall see no sorrow*”:

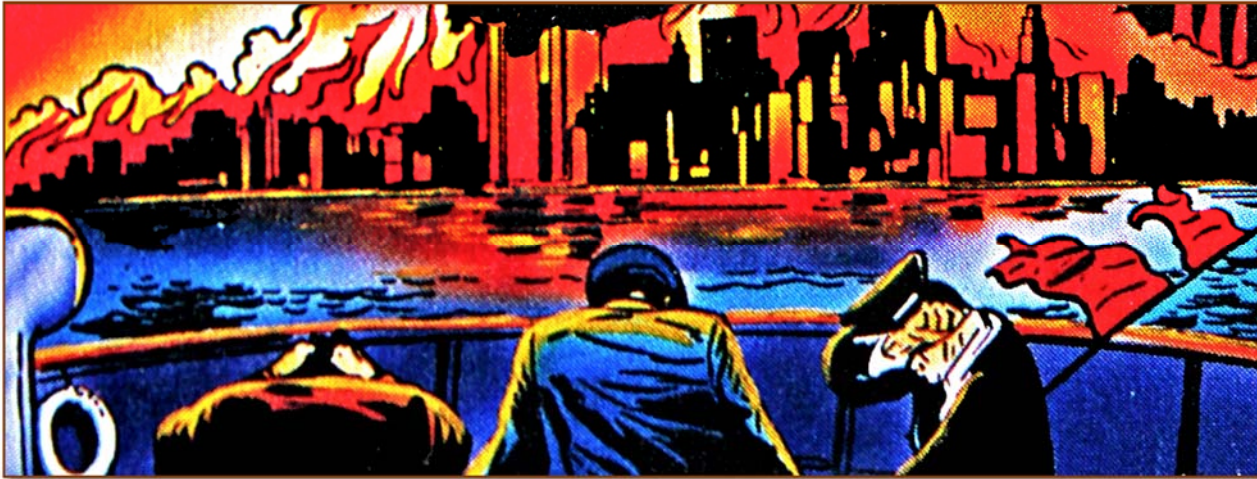
****ZEP.2:15** *This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in!*

****ISA.47:7-9** *And thou said, I shall be a lady for ever... Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children: But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.*

REV.18:9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

The end of our world system is viewed from a different perspective in verses 9 through 19 – This segment takes a look at the grief of those who will miss that system and long for the luxuries it shares with those who embrace it. These verses speak of economic collapse.

REV.18:10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! For in **one hour** is thy judgment come.



REV.18:11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; **for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:**

REV.18:12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and

marble,

REV.18:13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

****EZE.26:16-17** ...they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee. And they shall **take up a lamentation for thee**, and say to thee, **how art thou destroyed, that was inhabited of seafaring men, the renowned city, which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it!** (Eze.27:27-36)

REV.18:14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

REV.18:15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, **shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,**

In this verse, of course, it's the merchants themselves, the buyers and sellers of raw and finished materials who will be knocked right out of business by the economic cataclysm that



is to come. The transporters of these goods will also be “hit”, as we will also see in verse 17.

REV.18:16 And saying, **Alas, alas that great city**, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

REV.18:17 For in **one hour** so great riches is come to nought. **And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,**

It's going to happen very fast when it comes. That's one good thing about this war, when it finally comes to a climax it's going to be over in a hurry!--It's only going to last a day, and the worst will be over in one hour! God's Word says so! In one day all these catastrophes will come upon them and the merchants of the World will lament that so great riches are destroyed! They will stand afar off and watch the burning of Babylon, the Capitalistic World! God is going to make short shrift of her in a sudden deadly blow that will almost totally destroy her with fire!-- Sure sounds like an atomic first strike, which might explain why they are “standing at a distance.” That may be true. Unfortunately we would have to be there, in order to know for sure.

****ISA.29:4-5** *And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust...and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust. Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.*

This sudden fiery destruction of the Babylon whore by the Antichrist seems to fit in with the "god of forces" verse in Daniel chapter 11:38:

*"But in his estate shall he (**the Antichrist**) honour the*



god of forces: & a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour..."

"The god of forces"! Now, Bible students and theologians have been puzzled over this expression for a long time, wondering just what this "god of forces" is. What are the superpowers spending more money on today than anything else?--Power, forces, military power, defense, atom bombs, hydrogen bombs, missiles, etc.! Well, when you spend most of your money on something, that begins to be your god! Now what forces did his fathers know not? If you go only one generation back, his fathers already knew about guns, planes, tanks and that sort of thing. Could the atomic power that his fathers knew not be the "god of forces"? The only kind of new power in the World today which wasn't known a generation ago is atomic power.

REV.18:18 And cried when they saw the **smoke of her burning**, saying, **what city is like unto this great city!**

It is so hard to lose – Everything! And yet, this "city," which is a representation of all that is in this world, everything that we look to for sustenance; is going to end! The economy of this world will collapse – For good! All political systems, all forms of government will be no more (Dan.2:44). The various religions we look to for comfort will be gone, but for us who love the Lord, they will be replaced by something, Someone – Infinitely Better!

"What city is like the great city?" they will call out. And the answer is: There is another "city" called the "holy city," the "New Jerusalem," which we will glimpse in Revelation chapters 21 & 22. That "city" is more than a place; it is also a parable of the people of God. We see "her" in Revelation 21:9-10, where it is also called "The bride, the Lamb's wife." To become a part of that better city, give up trusting in this world and place your faith in the Lamb, the Son of God, Jesus Christ.

****HEB.11:8, 10** *By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.*



****REV.21:9-10** And there came one of the seven angels... and spoke with me, saying: Come, **and I will show thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb.** And he took me up in spirit to a great and high mountain: and he showed me **the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God,**

REV.18:19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, **Alas, alas that great city,** wherein **were made rich all that had ships in the sea** by reason of her costliness! For **in one hour** is she made desolate.

REV.18:20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for **God hath avenged you on her.**

So as the merchants and businessmen of other nations mourn their lost markets, and therefore their lost wealth, the angel tells all Heaven, the apostles and the prophets included, to rejoice, for they are avenged. The U.S. itself hasn't persecuted all these. In fact, in many instances it has championed religious freedom and tolerance. It is not all Americans, or just America, that could be judged here. It is the anti-God,

materialistic, soul-enslaving system that has existed down through the ages that at this time of destruction is now done away with forever



REV.18:21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, **Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.**

Being treated as she deserved to be treated and as she treated others! With violence she destroyed many, with violence she destroyed nations and empires, whole countries, whole peoples with her horrible, hellish wars and hell-bombs!

REV.18:22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be

found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

REV.18:23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: **for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.**

****REV.12:9** *And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth...*

****NAH.3:4** *Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.*

REV.18:24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

Thus perishes the false Bride, the false Wife, the imitation Bride who is nothing but a whore of the kings of this Earth who have lived deliciously with her in luxury and wealth and have promoted and carried her upon their backs and their necks to great power and glory! This Witch who practiced her witchcraft and sorcery to deceive man, to deceive all the World to follow the Beast and his Antichrist, is finally brought down.

May God destroy them that destroy the earth! (Rev.11:18) --They pollute the Earth with their money, their music and their movies! They're polluting the whole World with their religion of kill, kill, and kill for money! My God, deliver us!--And He soon will!

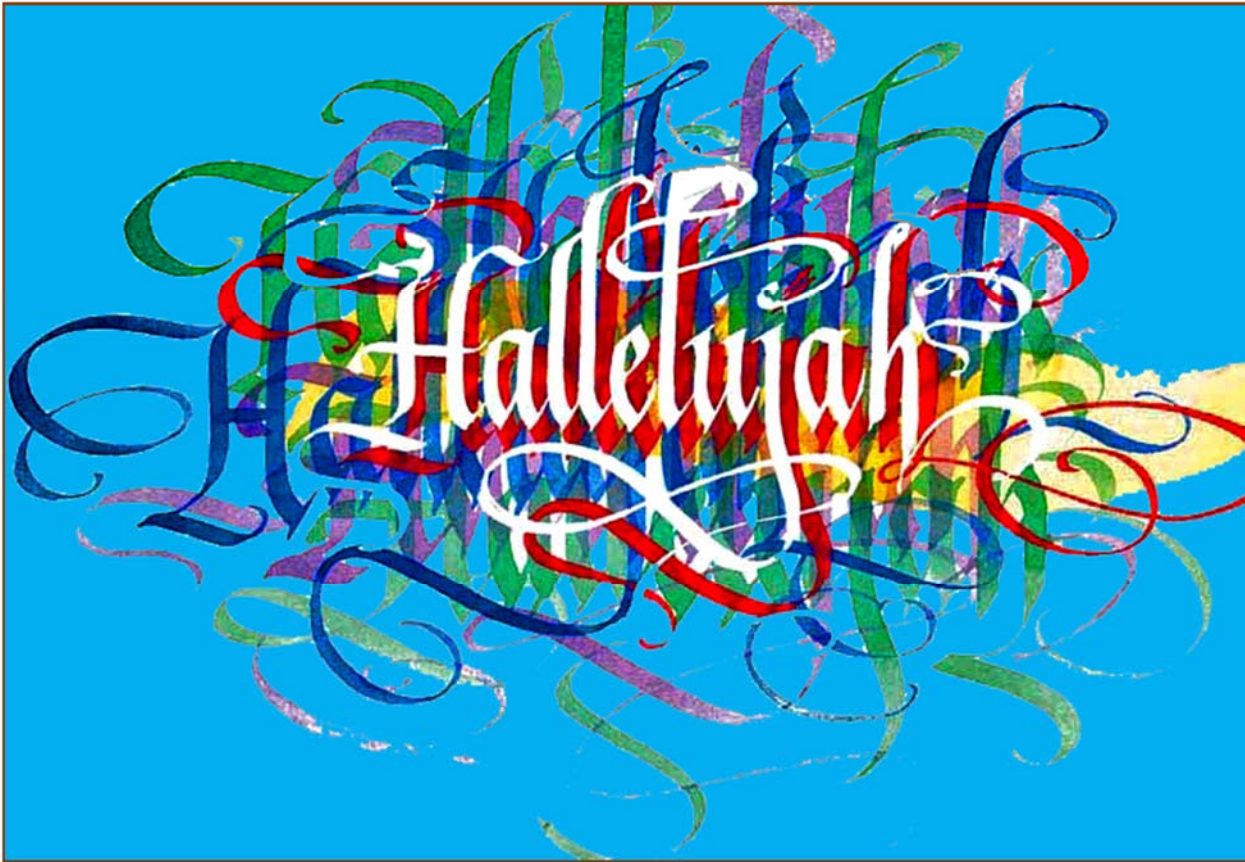
****GAL.6:7** *Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man (or nation) soweth, that shall he also reap.*

****PSA.9:17** *The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.*

So when does this happen? Obviously the Antichrist and his ten kings are in power at this time, so it seems like it happens during their reign, most likely after the covenant is broken and toward the end of the Tribulation or immediately afterward during the time that the plagues of wrath are being poured out. Guessing at the timing is just hypothesis for now.

REVELATION CHAPTER 19 (1ST PART)

This chapter is one of the most dramatic in all the Bible. In it, the Church, the Bride of Christ, is the guest of honor at the marriage of the Lamb in heaven (v.1-10) and returns with Christ for the battle of Armageddon (v.11-21). It is the only chapter in the New Testament where this word "Alleluia" is found, and it appears four times. This scene incorporates all believers, the Old and New Testament saints as well as the Tribulation saints. Together they join this great chorus proclaiming. "Alleluia!"



Together they join this great chorus proclaiming. "Alleluia!"

Now, although this Chapter doesn't mention anything about the Rapture, obviously the Rapture has already occurred because much people are in Heaven. There are oodles of people there, and they're having the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. You couldn't have that without the Bride, could you?

REV.19:1 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, **Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:**

****1CH.29:11** *Thine, O LORD is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the*

majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

REV.19:2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

****DEU.32:43** *Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will*

render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

****REV.6:10** *And they cried with a loud voice, saying, **How long**, O Lord, holy and true, **dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?***

The Bible says that God is love. (1 John 4:8) The Bible also says that God has wrath. (Colossians 3:5, 6; Revelation 15:1) Because God's character has both properties, it is sometimes difficult to reconcile these two attributes. So, let us just say here that there is a perfect balance between God's love and God's wrath. Most people welcome and understand God's love. But what about God's wrath? If the Bible teaches anything about God's wrath, it reveals that God always takes action when a majority of people violate His laws and do evil. The Bible speaks of the flood in Noah's day, the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, the destruction of old Jerusalem twice and in the previous chapters 17 & 18, the devastation of Babylon the Great. A lot more could be said about this subject but in order to keep this class short, let us just say that "true and righteous are his judgments". (Gen.6:5-8; 18:20-21; 19:13; Jer.25:8-11; Mt.23:37; 1The.2:16)

****Jer.9:22-23** *Thus says God: Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might; let not the rich man glory in his riches. But let him that glories, glory in this: **that he understands and knows Me, and that I am God, Who practices mercy, justice and righteousness on the earth; for in these things I delight, says God.***

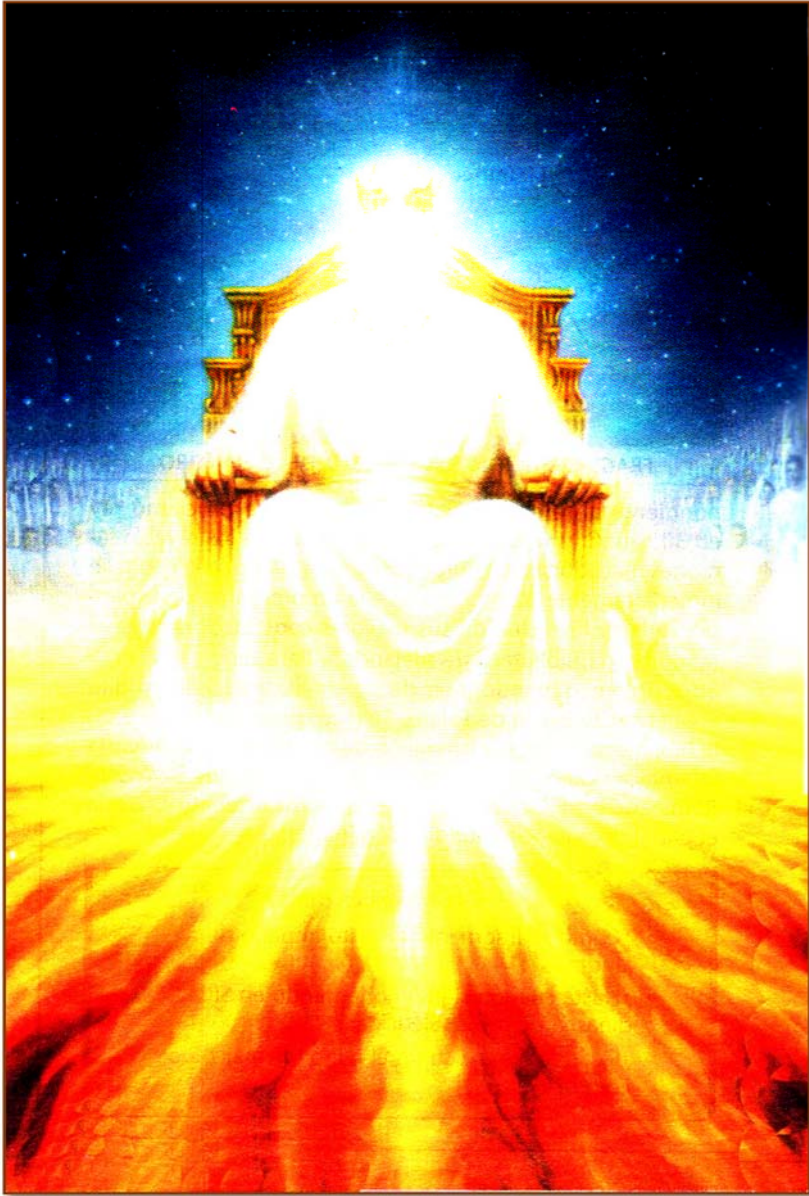
REV.19:3 *And again they said, **Alleluia** and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.*

REV.19:4 *And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; **Alleluia.***

REV.19:5 *And a voice came out of the throne, saying, **Praise our God, all ye his servants**, and ye that fear him, both small and great.*

****PSA.150:6** *Let everything that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.*





REV.19:6 And I heard as it were **the voice of a great multitude**, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, **Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.**

****REV.11:15** *And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, **the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.** And the four and twenty elders... worshipped God, Saying, We give thee thanks, O LORD God Almighty, which art, and was, and art to come; **because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.** And **the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.***

Everybody's shouting Hallelujah! If you're in Heaven when all this is going on, you're going to be shouting Hallelujah, when you see what's happening on Earth. "For the Lord God omnipotent reigneth!" Hallelujah! Who is taking over? Who's going to reign now? God is going to reign! Here Babylon is destroyed and God's raining out His judgements on Earth while we are having a celebration Upstairs, the marriage of the Lamb!

REV.19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

God's Word, the Bible, refers to His people as His Wife and Himself as our Husband. He is our all in all and we want to be as close to Him as we possibly can. (See *Psa.45:11 ; Isa.54:5 , 62:3-5 ; Hos.2:19-20 ; Rom.7:4 ; 2Cor.11:2.*) We are honored to be the Bride of Christ, and we can love Him in spirit and He loves us in return. We want to be close to Jesus and enjoy all the benefits of a strong, loving relationship. And

like love between an earthly husband and wife, we become one with Him. We are closer to Him and we find strength, comfort, and solace, and receive many spiritual blessings that we don't get any other way. The resultant closeness we achieve with Jesus when we love Him gives us strength, which we believe will help us victoriously pull through the trouble times in the days of the End time, which are near.

REV.19:8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

****ISA.61:10** *I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.*

And they are all praising God, thanking God for something!--A great victory over the enemy! Because they have been released and rescued out of this Hell on Earth, this wicked World and they're in Heaven with Jesus having a wonderful party, a Marriage Supper, a Wedding Reception, a wonderful time while there's Hell on Earth as God dumps His judgements upon their wicked enemies they left behind!

REV.19:9 And he saith unto me, Write, **Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb.** And he saith unto me, these are the true sayings of God.

When Jesus comes back to rescue His children, His church, out of the terrible great tribulation, it will be our glorious Exodus from this World! He will come and "gather together" His saints, His children, "from one end of Heaven to the other" and "so shall we ever be with the Lord!" (Mt.24:31; 1Th.4:17.) He comes back to catch His bride out of the evil clutches of the enemy and to take her into His bosom!--A union which is so thrilling, exciting and will be such ecstasy that it is called the Rapture!





As you are heading up into the clouds to join Jesus and all the resurrected saved, you might be wondering “What next?” Well, my friends, it is time to celebrate, and you are going to be one of the guests of honor. You are cordially invited to your wedding party. Welcome to the great “**Marriage Supper of the Lamb**,” where you, one of Jesus’ brides and part of His Church, the elect, the “ecclesia”, the called-out ones, finally get to celebrate your marriage with Jesus.

The Bible calls it the “**Marriage Supper of the Lamb**” because it will be the great Wedding of the Bride, His Bride--all believers, the entire true Church of God, the true believers in Christ, all of them counted as one great Bride though it be composed of millions--marrying Jesus at this great celebration in Heaven, this great Wedding Feast! You became part of His Bride the minute you accepted Him into your heart, and now you finally get to have the wedding supper. From that point on, the Bible is silent as to what the celebrations consist of, but we can rest assured that if Jesus is planning the party, it is going to be totally out of this world.

There is another event that will apparently take place at this time, referred to in Scripture as the Judgment Seat of Christ. This is when the saved will come individually before Jesus Christ to receive their rewards. Paul writes:

*****ROM.14:10, 12 ...for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. So then every one of***

us shall give account of himself to God.

*****2CO.5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.***

Jesus said:

*****Rev.22:12 Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work.***

*****Mt.16:27 The Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works.***

*****Rev.2:10 Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life.***

The apostle Paul, at the end of his ministry, shortly before his death, said,

*****2 Tim.4:7-8 I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, and I have kept the faith. Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give to me on that Day, and not to me only but also to all who have loved His appearing. This crown is your reward.***

*****MAT.25:23 His lord said unto him, well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.***

Every saved Christian will be rewarded at the Throne of Christ according to his works. Now don't get this judgement and rewarding of the Christians, the born-again, the saved, mixed up with the great final judgement of the unsaved, which is an entirely different occasion at an entirely different time! The judgement of the unsaved dead takes place a thousand years later, after the Millennium, when they are all raised to meet God at the Great White Throne Judgement described in the 20th Chapter of Revelation, which we will cover in an upcoming class. But we who are resurrected, raised and raptured to be with the Lord at the end of the



Tribulation in the first resurrection, we'll get our rewards right away up in Heaven at the Marriage Supper of the Lamb!--There will be a great feast, a great ceremony and God will pass out the gifts, the presents, the rewards to all of those who loved and served Him!--Isn't that wonderful?

But remember, rewards have nothing to do with your salvation! The rewards are something you work for and you earn by your faithfulness, your diligence, your hard work and soul-winning! But a lot of Christians get confused by the Bible verses on rewards and crowns and apply them to salvation, and then think they've got to work for their salvation.--But you can't work for your salvation!--It is a free gift of God! (See Eph.2:8, 9; Tit.3:5; Mt.16:27; Rev.22:12.) We don't earn salvation. We can't work for salvation—it's a gift! But we can work for rewards, we can earn special praise and special commendation from the Lord! A special, *"Well done, thou good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord!"* (Mt.25:21.) He says that some He'll make rulers over one city, some over a few cities, and some over many cities. *"For he that is faithful in that which is least is also faithful in that which is most."* (Lk.19:17; 16:10.) So although your works in this life aren't going to help to get you into Heaven, they'll have a great deal to do with your reward, a great deal to do with the way you shine (Dan.12:3), and a great deal to do with your position once you're there.



****1PE.5:4** *And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.*

****1CO.9:24-25** *Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. And every man that strives for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we, an incorruptible.*

In Corinth, racing was a common public sport, and the winners were given a crown of laurel leaves that withered within days. Paul said the crown that the Lord will give us will not fade away but will last forever.

unto me, **See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.**

REV.19:10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said

When John went to fall down and worship him, he said, "Don't worship me, I'm just of thy fellows, of thy brethren. I'm just a saint of God like you, only I'm in the Spirit World now, I died and went to be in the Spirit World with the Lord. I'm just an ordinary guy like you, John, so don't fall down and worship me. I'm just another prophet, I'm still continuing my job here on the other side of death, and I'm helping to describe and

explain these things to you." just like Gabriel did for Daniel. (Rev.22:8, 9)



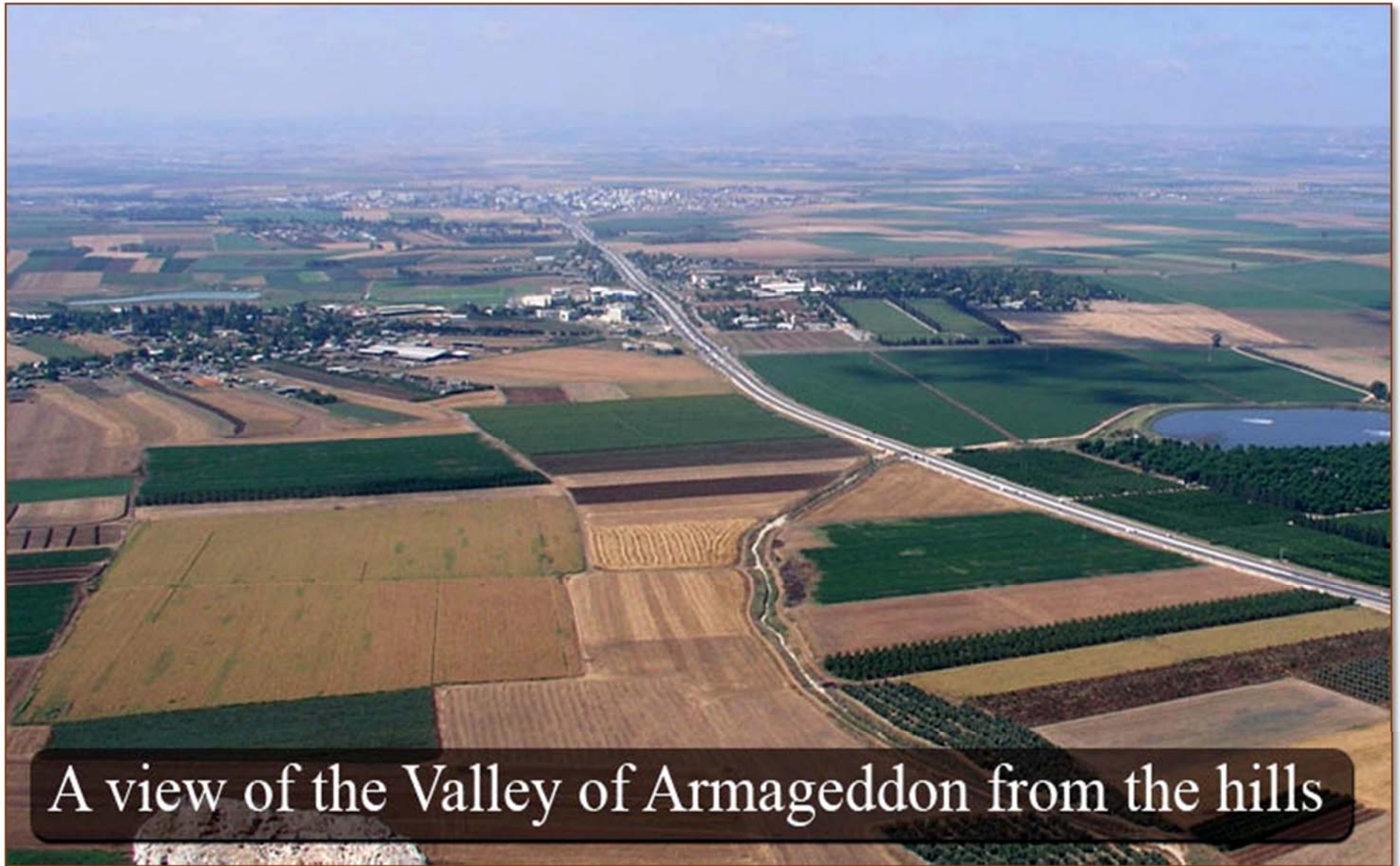
What is the spirit of prophecy? You say, "Well, I'm not a prophet, I can't prophesy." Your very witness, talking about Jesus is the spirit of prophecy! See, the trouble is that most people think of prophecy as predicting the future, but the word prophecy here is taken from a Greek word called "prophetes" which actually means forth telling. Not foretelling, but forth telling, preaching the Gospel to all the World, to every creature!

The gift of prophecy is a special thing, but in the sense of your actual prophesying, every single one of you is prophesying when you witness and give out the testimony of Jesus! When you're talking about the Lord, when you're witnessing, when you're telling other people how to get saved, you're prophesying! When you're preaching the Gospel you're prophesying!--Because it is the testimony of Jesus!

Compiled and edited by Gaetan

You are always welcome to write for more info at:

gaetan.goye@gmail.com



A view of the Valley of Armageddon from the hills

REVELATION CHAPTER 19 (2ND PART)

THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON

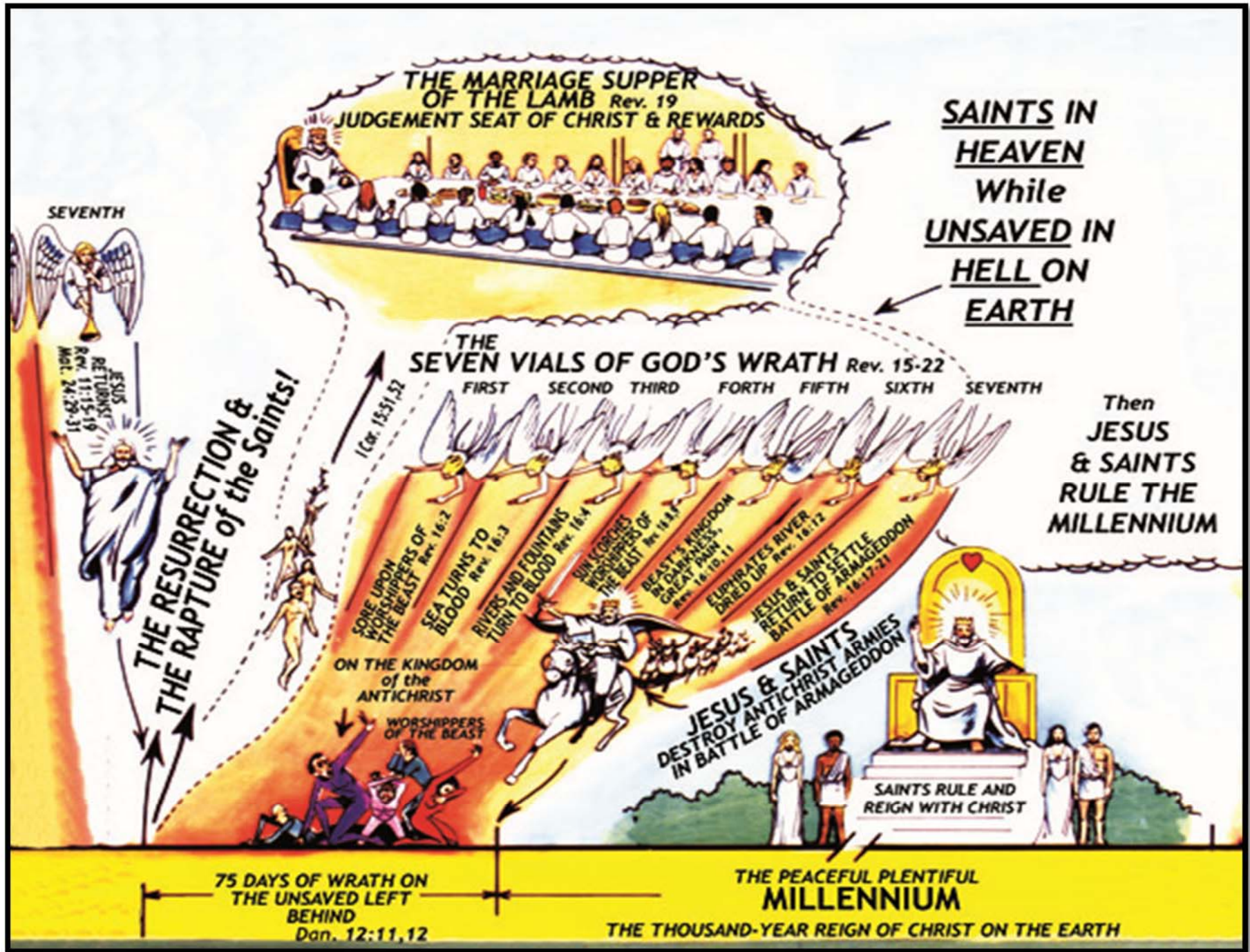
Introduction:

The Rapture has taken place and the Wrath of God is being poured out, primarily it seems on the Antichrist and his forces, but also affecting every part of the earth. The saints have been called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. Now comes a vivid description of the terrible battle of Armageddon. The most likely interpretation of the Scriptures seems to be that the Battle of Armageddon takes place when the seventh Plague of the Wrath of God is poured out, after the Antichrist's forces have gathered together in the vicinity of the Hill of Megiddo, Armageddon. Upon the pouring out of this seventh bowl, a voice from the throne says, "It is done"—meaning, "This is the End!" (Rev.16:17) This is the last scene of the horror drama of all the damage that man has wrought on Earth. This is the last horrific battle before the establishment of God's kingdom on Earth. War is man's most ardently pursued occupation, creating the most possible destruction, the ultimate manifestation of man's inhumanity to man, and in this war the Devil and man have combined to bring about the most utter devastation ever!

The world is always talking about Armageddon! Every World War they've called another Armageddon, every threat to World peace they say, "Ah, here's the Apocalypse, here's the Battle of Armageddon! Here it comes, the End of the World!" But according to the Bible, the most significant, climactic, Apocalyptic battle that this World has ever known is going to come not by the hundreds of thousands of horsemen, but million of horsemen are going to come from the East as apparently part of the battle, and the Antichrist is going to be a little worried about whether they're going to come to help him or to take over. (Rev.9:14-16)

But that is not all, the greatest force and the greatest invasion in this greatest of all battles is also going to come from Heaven!--With not just thousands, but maybe millions of people! Do you realise there are already millions and probably billions of saved people in Heaven?--There's gotta be, must be! Can you imagine an army charging out of Heaven? Some artists have pictured a few horses, Jesus and a handful of riders, but that doesn't even begin to scratch the surface! There are going to be a lot of us coming back to Earth for the battle of Armageddon! Can you imagine what a shock that is going to be to these armies fighting each other on earth when suddenly we appear out of the sky?--The largest invasion force the Earth has ever known.

Please take time to study the following chart to help you visualise the order of the end-time events.



REV.19:11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called **Faithful and True**, and in righteousness **he doth judge and make war**.



****PSA.96:13 ...for He cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.**

Who is it that John saw coming on a white horse? Someone called Faithful and True, whose Name is called The Word of God. This can be none other than Jesus, “the Word [that] became flesh, and dwelt among us” (John 1:14).

REV.19:12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that *no man knew, but he himself*.

****REV.1:14** His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; **and his eyes were as a flame of fire;**

Here is Jesus Christ, crowned with many crowns, not coming as a babe in a

manger, not coming as a merciful savior. He's not even a sweet, gentle, loving healer and feeder of the multitude, this time He's not even a fiery Prophet rebuking the Scribes, the Pharisees and the hypocrites, this time He is a Man of war! He's coming with righteousness and with judgment. He is coming now as a great warrior and a judge to make war, as King of kings and Lord of lords!

John's apocalyptic vision is paralleled by Ezekiel's description of the Battle of Armageddon in Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39. God told Ezekiel that there's going to be a great shaking when God finally decides to judge the Antichrist, whom He also called “Gog”. After he's caused so much trouble for those who refuse to worship him, and has warred against any nations that oppose him, God finally will put a stop to him!

REV.19:13 And he was clothed with a vesture **dipped in blood**: and his name is called The Word of God.

****ISA.63:1-4** Who is this that cometh from Edom, **with dyed garments** from Bozrah? [Who is] this that is glorious in his apparel, **travelling in the greatness of his strength**? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. **Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel**, and **thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat**? I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, **and I will stain all my raiment. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.**

"And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood!" His robes of righteousness are **"dipped in blood."** This is extremely significant for us because there is no remedy for sin, except His blood. He is the **"Word"** (Greek **"logos"** – expression of a thought) because He is God's answer to all the sins, the frailties and shortcomings of mankind. That was His Own blood He shed for us. But part of the interpretation also comes from the Old Testament Scripture that we just read about the Lord coming from Bozrah with his vesture dipped in blood. He was a man of war coming to fight! It shows that He's a fighter! Fighters got bloody in those days, it was hand-to-hand conflict with hand-held weapons!--Really gory! The battle of Armageddon will be very bloody.





REV.19:14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. The book of Jude also describes this:

****JUD.1:14-15** And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

REV.19:15 And out of his mouth goeth a *sharp sword*, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

REV.19:16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, **KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.**

It says the Antichrist forces are slaughtered by the sword that comes out of the mouth of Christ. The prophet Isaiah also foresaw this when he wrote,

****ISA.11:3-5** ...and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: **and he shall smite the earth: with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.** And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins. (Isa.66:15-16)

"And out of His mouth goeth a sharp sword!" We take this actually as being somewhat symbolic, like His

voice or like His Words. He speaks of His Word as being a sharp sword, doesn't He? He says it's even sharper than a two-edged sword! So why fiddle around with material swords when you can use the Word, which is even sharper! (Rev.1:16; Rev.2:12)

****HEB.4:12** *For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.*

"That with it He should smite the nations!"—with His power! Which shows it's going to be much more powerful than just any ordinary sword. And it sounds like the Word! He's going to just speak the Word. He's not even going to have to use any other weapon but the Word. The Lord spoke the Word and the Worlds were created! (Heb.11:3) Think of the power of His Words! If He could speak words and the Worlds were created, He could certainly speak the Word to destroy His enemies!

"And He shall rule them with a rod of iron!"--Again the symbolism. Jesus isn't going around batting people with an iron stick or an iron rod, it's symbolic! It symbolizes or represents the power, the tremendous enormous power that Jesus will rule with!

****PSA.2:9** *Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.*

****REV.2:27** *And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. (Also Rev.12:5)*

"And He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty God!" Now, Jesus isn't actually trampling around in some kind of a winepress, tromping on grapes with His feet!--Here again is a symbolism. This is the time for God to crush the grapes of wrath of the Enemy! It's symbolic of His Wrath! It's a time for God to crush the Enemy so that his blood runs out like wine when the grapes are crushed. This picture of the grand finale of the judgments of God, with Christ coming and casting the wicked into the Great Winepress of God's Wrath, is also described in Revelation chapter 14:



****REV.14:18-20** And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, **Thrust in thy sharp sickle**, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, **and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God**. And the winepress was trodden without the city, **and blood came out of the winepress**, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

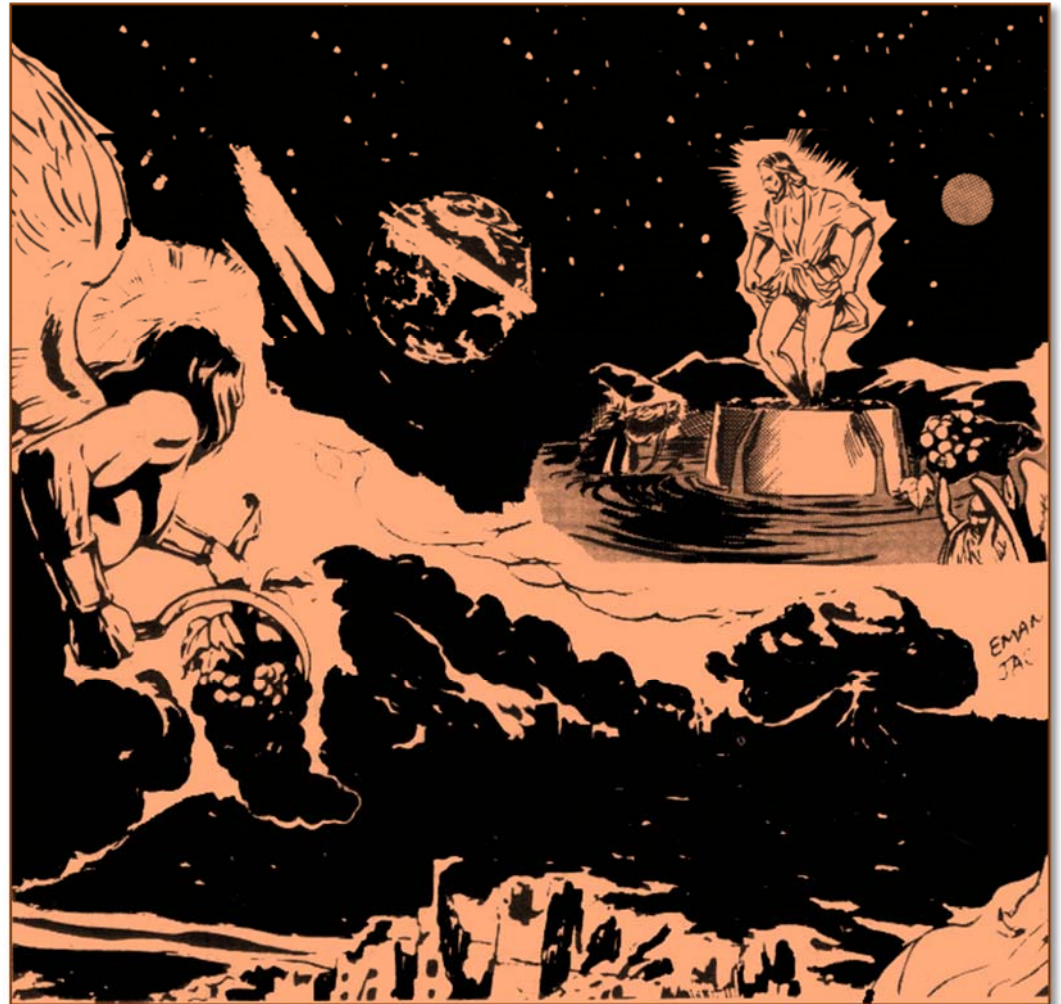
The prophet Joel also foresaw this gathering of the wicked at Armageddon to be cast into the winepress of God's Great Wrath when he prophesied:

****Joel 2:11; 3:9-15** The Lord gives voice before His army. For His camp is very great; for strong is the One who executes His word. **For the day of the Lord is great and very terrible**; who can endure it? Proclaim this among the nations: **"Prepare for war!"** Wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up. Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruning hooks into spears; let the weak say, "I am strong." **Assemble and come, all you nations, and gather together all around.** ... Let the nations be wakened, and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat; for there I will sit to judge all the surrounding nations. **Put in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe. Come, go down; for the winepress is full, the vats overflow—for their wickedness is great.**" Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! **For the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.** The sun and moon will grow dark, and the stars will diminish their brightness.

"And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, King of kings & Lord of lords!"

He is the King of all kings and Lord of all lords!

How many names does this make now? We've got Faithful, True, Secret (verse 12), Word of God, Almighty God, King of kings and Lord of lords! That makes a perfect seven! Seven names of God in this chapter!



REV.19:17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, **Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;**

REV.19:18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

Ezekiel's description of this horrific Battle of Armageddon remarkably parallels John's:

****EZE.39:17-20** ...thus saith the Lord GOD; **Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood. Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, and ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD. And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.**



REV.19:19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

****REV.9:14-16** Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, **Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand (200 millions): and I heard the number of them.**

****REV.16:12-14, 16** And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I

saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, **which go forth unto the kings**

of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

“And I will bring Gog [a name used both for the Antichrist and the Devil] to judgment with pestilence and bloodshed; I will rain down on him, on his troops, and on the many peoples who are with him, flooding rain, great hailstones, fire, and brimstone”. We read in Revelation 16 that the seventh plague of the Wrath of God included mighty hailstones weighing about 50 kg each. “Thus I will magnify Myself and sanctify Myself, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations. Then they shall know that I am the Lord” (Eze.38:22-23).

REV.19:20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. **These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.**

****2TH.2:8** *And then shall that Wicked (the Antichrist) be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.*

REV.19:21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

Here the Antichrist makes a last-ditch stand to try to fight Jesus and His forces.

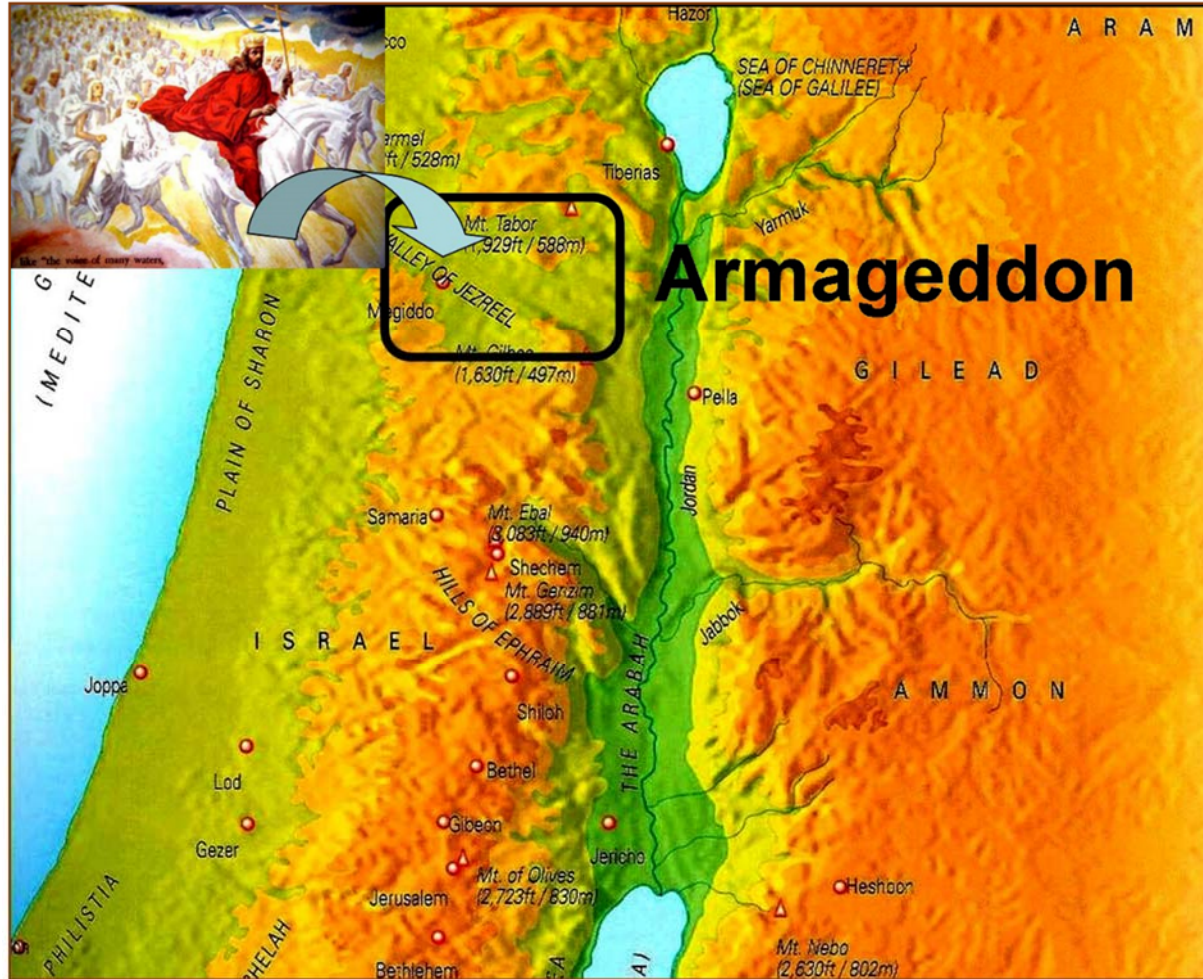
****Rev.17:14** *These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for He is Lord of lords and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful.*

****DAN.7:11** *I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.*

By the time the Lord and we have ridden out of Heaven and we are down attacking his forces, he is going to gather together and try to fight us! Isn't that silly?--As though he could fight us! It shows you how dumb the Devil is, how dumb the Antichrist is to think they can fight God! He wouldn't have become anti-Christ in the first place if he hadn't thought he could fight God and God's people. He may be able to fight us, but he can't win! He may be able to give us trouble and battles, but he can't win the victory! Jesus is going to win the war!

That is the miserable end of the Antichrist and all of his bestial followers who have persecuted and imprisoned and tortured and slaughtered God's people and so many others in their reign of terror. The Antichrist and the False Prophet will be captured and taken from the Battle of Armageddon and tossed directly into the lake of fire--Hell. So horrible will be the carnage that it will take seven months to bury the dead in Israel alone, and seven years to remove all the wreckage of the battle (Ezekiel 39:9-16).

Following is another passage, written by the apostle Paul, which refers to the destruction of God's enemies by fire:



*****2 Thes.1:6-10 It is a righteous thing with God to repay with tribulation those who trouble you, and to give you who are troubled rest with us when the Lord Jesus is revealed from Heaven with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, when He comes, in that Day, to be glorified in His saints and to be admired among all those who believe.***

This Battle of Armageddon is going to be a very great battle and a very great slaughter, and is surely the fulfillment of the wicked being cast into the winepress of the Wrath of God described in Revelation 14. And how long does the period of wrath

and Armageddon last? We don't know for sure, but an interesting passage in the book of Daniel, could provide some insight to this. We need to remember that we already have been told repeatedly throughout the books of Daniel and Revelation that the Tribulation period during which the Antichrist is fully possessed by Satan, wages repeated wars, and most specifically, persecutes the believers in God, is three and a half years, or 42 months or 1260 days. It is said so often that it almost begins to sound like a broken record. Jesus really wants us to understand this point. Here are those scriptures: Daniel 7:25; Dan.9:27; Rev.11:2-3; Rev.12:6 & 14; Rev.13:5.

In Daniel chapter 12 verses 6 & 7, the angelic messenger has already made it clear that it will be three and a half years by the time all the previous things about the Great Tribulation that he has been talking about have happened, including Daniel's people being delivered. The believers both alive and dead at the end of this 1,260-day period will have been caught up to Jesus in the Rapture.

****DAN.12:6** And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

1260



****DAN.12:7** And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

1290



Then Daniel continues:

****DAN.12:8** And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

****DAN.12:11** And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

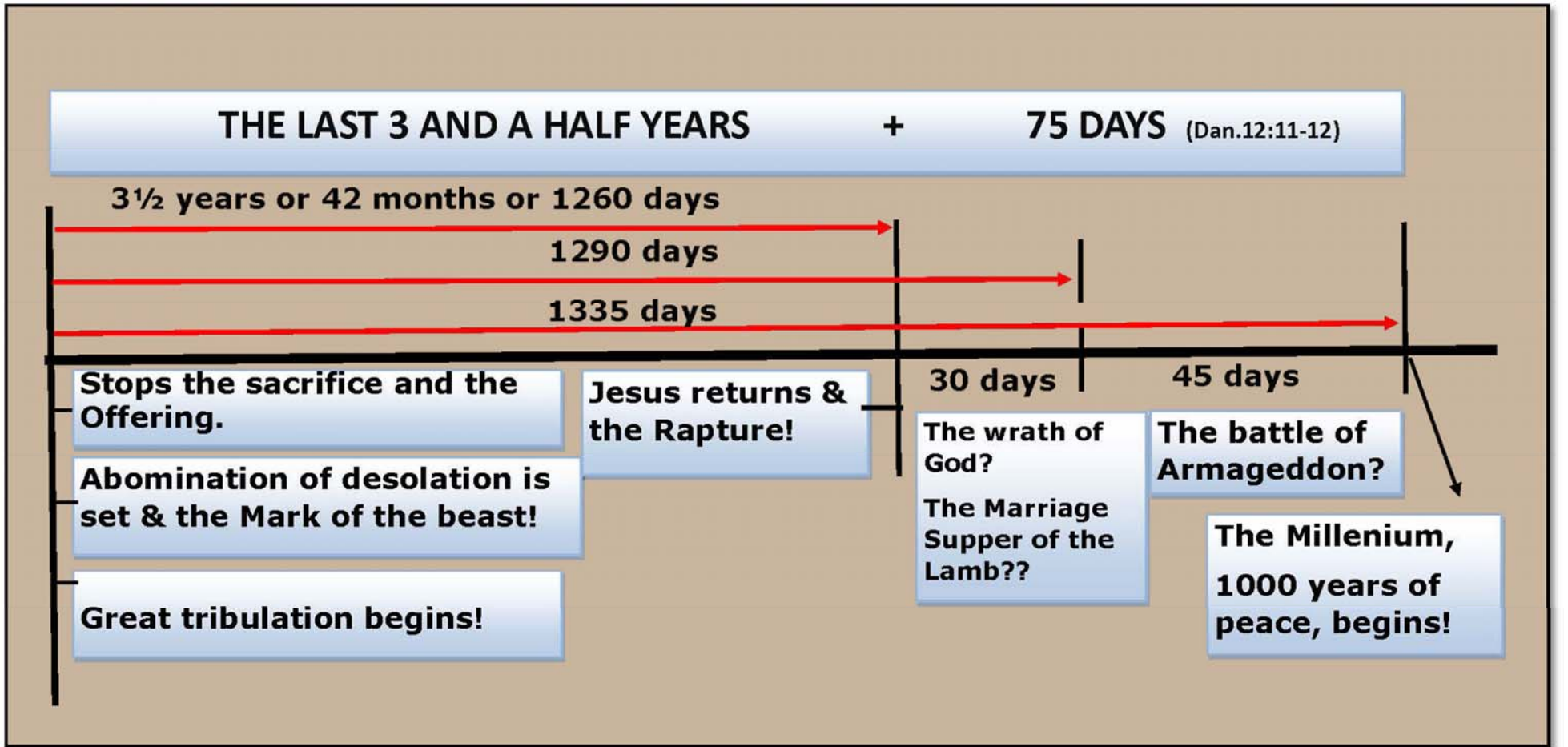
1335



****DAN.12:12** Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

It seems there must have been a different nuance to Daniel's question, "What shall be the end of these things?" than the other question, "How long shall the fulfillment of these wonders be?" because it elicited a different answer. In reply he is told that it shall be 1290 days, and that he who waits till 1335 days will be blessed. In other words, the "fulfillment" and the "end" are somehow different and there is an extra 30-day period followed by a further 45-day period.

So there will be an extra period of 75 days after the rapture has occurred. The Antichrist is not destroyed at the Rapture; that certainly is the beginning of his downfall, and considering all the horrors of the period that follows, the Wrath of God! He is not destroyed for another 75 days till the Battle of Armageddon ends with him and his False Prophet being cast immediately into the Lake of Fire.



“Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.” It seems that these “blessed” wouldn’t be the saved who already went up in the Rapture. The saved are already blessed and really have no need to wait any longer to receive blessings. And certainly it is not talking about the wicked who are annihilated. It must be referring to the survivors of this war, whether they are combatants or civilians. Why are they blessed?—because they survive to live in the new world that the Lord is setting up, the Millennium. If this is the right interpretation, then it will take 75 days from the time the rapture until the earth is completely subdued and the last remnants of the Antichrist’s forces and government are eradicated from the earth at the battle of Armageddon. For then righteousness and peace will reign and prevail and all who remain will be truly blessed.

There will be three general divisions of people in these last days. First, there are the saved believers who, at the time of the Rapture, are taken to Heaven.

Second, there are the wicked Antichrist worshippers who are being wiped out here at the battle of Armageddon.

And third, there are the people who fall in between these two categories. They were neither believers in Jesus nor Antichrist worshippers. Apparently there are still people and nations even at this point that will not submit to the Antichrist and they do not worship him nor have they accepted the Mark of the Beast. They live through this grisly Wrath and Battle of Armageddon period and undoubtedly do not have a pleasant time of it. Even though they are not the primary targets of it, they will nevertheless be caught in the fallout. What if you were one of those people? Wouldn't you feel blessed once all this was over? **Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. (Dan.12:12)**

It is, however, important to state that what happens during the 30- and 45-day periods is not specified in the Scriptures, and the hypothesis written here is just that, a hypothesis. It is conjecture, but it is an educated guess based on Scripture and the events we know will come to pass.

A Message from the Victor at Armageddon:

Reading about the events and times that have been covered in this book might have left you feeling apprehensive and concerned about the future, and even alarmed at what might happen to you and your loved ones when this all hits. It is understandable that you would feel this way. These events are all a part of the end of the world as you know it. They will be monumental and range from the worst times the world has ever experienced to the beginning of the best. But through all of this you must



remember that you are not alone. If you have received Me as your Savior and Friend then I, the ultimate winner in the End time conflict, am by your side at every moment. No lasting harm can come to you from that point on. You are Mine and I have reserved your place in Heaven. Nothing can take that away from you.

Even though these times will be the worst the world has gone through, they do not have to be the worst for you. If I am in your heart and you are staying close to Me, then those days can be some of your greatest,



where you achieve more than you ever have before. So don't look ahead with dread of what is going to happen. Look forward with the knowledge that for you everything is going to work out in the best and most wonderful way you could ever imagine! That is My promise to you! —Jesus

If you have not already received Jesus' wonderful gift of salvation, you can do so by saying a prayer like the following:

Jesus, I believe that You are the Son of God and I accept you now as my Savior. Amen.

REVELATION CHAPTER 20 PART 1

THE MILLENNIUM! (V. 1-6)



As you recall from the last chapter, in the gigantic battle of Armageddon, the forces of God will win a glorious victory over the forces of the devil, his Antichrist and his whole wicked kingdom! It is then, after this big battle, that we, the saints of God, along with our King, Jesus Christ, will take over this World and set up the Kingdom of God on Earth, to rule and run it the way it should have been run if man had obeyed God! The Bible says that this amazing period will last for one thousand years and therefore it is known to Bible Prophecy students as the Millennium, which is Latin for a thousand years. The rest of Revelation is mostly good news! We had to tell you the bad news first, all about the Antichrist, his reign of terror, the Tribulation, the Judgement of Babylon and the horrors of all of this, we had to tell you that first, and then Armageddon. But now the victory! Now the Heaven on Earth!

Every day, millions of Christians the world over pray the Lord's Prayer: "Thy Kingdom come, Thy will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven." But most don't really appreciate the significance of that prayer and how literally it is going to be fulfilled. It will physically be God's Kingdom come on Earth as it is in Heaven. And it will be truly universal! "He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and ... to the ends of the Earth" (Psalm 72:8).

REV.20:1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the **bottomless pit** and a **great chain** in his hand.

****REV.1:18** I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; **and have the keys of hell and of death.**

****REV.9:1** And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the **key of the bottomless pit.**

REV.20:2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

****REV.12:9** And the great **dragon** was cast out, **that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world.**

It is interesting that **ONE** angel of God (verse 1) is able to suddenly lay “hold” of the accuser, the enemy named Satan, and leave him “bound” for a millennium. Evil is not some out of control force - it is indeed dangerous, but it is also a prisoner within the purposes of God. It is amazing, though, that this “devil” is only to be bound “for a thousand years.” There will be a **REASON** to let him go after that time (v.7, 8), just as there is a purpose in letting him be “free” right now.

REV.20:3 And **cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled:** and after that he must be loosed a little season.

That's plain enough! We're not going to be troubled by the Devil and his demons any more during that Thousand-Year Millennial Kingdom of Christ and ourselves on Earth, for they'll be in the Bottomless Pit and not be able to get out! The devil will be bound and cast as a prisoner into the bottomless pit, with nobody left to run his business! We'll be rid of him, thank God! For a thousand years he will no longer bother us & no longer lead his legions, his demons across the face of the Earth to plague the World and its citizens!

****JOH.12:31** Now is the judgment of this world: now **shall the prince of this world be cast out.**



****ROM.16:20** And the **God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.**

****2PE.2:4** For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into **chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;** (JUD.1:6)

****2TH.2:8-10** And then shall **that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish...**

“after that he must be loosed a little season” That’s when the Lord lets him out at the end of the Millennium, lets him go about the Earth amongst the Millennial survivors, deceiving those who have refused Christ and rejected Him as their Saviour, who are therefore led again by the Devil in another final rebellion against the Lord & His Kingdom, called the "Battle of Gog & Magog", in which Satan, his forces and even the entire surface of the Earth are burned up completely after the Millennium! (V.7-9)

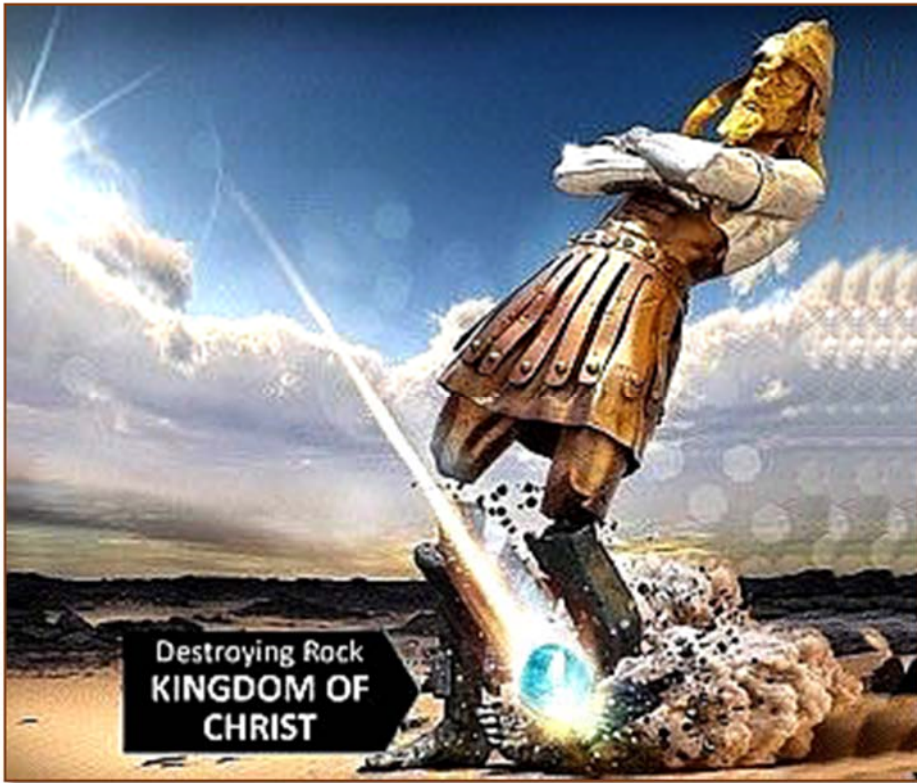
REV.20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

We learned in the last chapter that when Jesus returns to earth for the battle of Armageddon, there’s going to be a great slaughter and a great destruction, according to God’s Word.--Nevertheless some of the unsaved are going to live through it!--There will be survivors, “the blessed ones of Daniel chapter 12”. There will be some who will be left on the Earth, people that His Word says will form whole nations (Dan.7:12) during the Millennium, otherwise we’d have no one to rule or reign over! And during the Millennium, it is these survivors over whom we are going to rule with a rod of iron and teach and train, to show how the World should have been run and to be an example to the Universe of what kind of government man could have had if he had only obeyed the Lord.



*****DAN.12:12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.***

How will they be blessed? They will be blessed to be alive, for a start, and to enter into a new world where war has ceased. It may be an awful mess after the massive destruction caused by the Antichrist and his wars, but with the supernatural help of Jesus and His angels and saints, everything from this point on is going to get better. The restoration of the war-damaged Earth will then begin. Jesus will rule on Earth for 1,000 years, assisted by those who had been His followers in their earthly lives. The survivors, those who are the blessed, will live on in a simpler and righteous world, where loving God and others will be the governing rule.



The prophet Daniel described the takeover of this world's governments by Christ's millennial kingdom in his famous vision in Daniel, chapter 2. He saw a great image, which represented History's various great World Empires, being destroyed by "a Stone which smote the image upon his feet", smashing it to pieces which are blown away like the chaff!--"And the Stone that smote the image became a Great Mountain (Kingdom of Christ), and filled the whole Earth!" (Dan.2:34, 35).

"For in the days of these kings"--the ten toes of the image, the ten final government leaders who fully cooperate with and yield to the Antichrist (See Rev.17:12-14.)--"shall the God of Heaven set up a Kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the Kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever!" (Dan.2:44.)

One of these days very soon, the King is going to come back to claim His Kingdom!--The Kingdom of the Most High shall come and shall destroy all the anti-Christ kingdoms of the World! Jesus is going to come & destroy them all! And He's going to restore the World under us and we're going to rule and reign over it with Him! God will then sweep away all this world's kingdoms, but not all the people! --Many of them will still be here, but we'll be ruling over them.

The first event that apparently takes place at the beginning of the Millennium is also foretold in chapter 7 of the book of Daniel:

****DAN.7:18, 22, 27** *But the **saints** of the most High **shall take the kingdom**, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever... Until the Ancient of days came, and **judgment was given to the saints** of the most High; and **the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom**... And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, **shall be given to the people of the saints** of the most High, whose kingdom is **an everlasting kingdom**, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.*



The saints that it is talking about here and in other passages that we will quote in this class are not just those canonized by various churches, such as the Roman Catholic and Orthodox churches, as “saints,” but rather all those who have received Jesus, the wonderful “Son of Man” as He is referred to several times in the Bible, Whose Kingdom is populated by all those who love Him. The saints that suffered under the Antichrist in the Tribulation seem to receive special mention, as is borne out in verse 4.

Yet not only those who were persecuted and killed, but all of God’s saints will rule and reign with Him during the Millennium.

****REV.3:21** *To him that overcometh **will I grant to sit with me in my throne**, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. **The picture of us sitting upon thrones as rulers of the Kingdom of God on Earth** is*

frequently given throughout the Scriptures. And as for sitting together with the Lord in His throne, this simply means that we will share the power of the Lord with Him in His reign on Earth.

****REV.5:10** *And **hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.***

****LUK.22:29-30** *And **I appoint unto you a kingdom**, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, **and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.** (Mt.19:28)*

****1CO.6:2** *Do you not know **that the saints shall judge the world?** (2Tim.2:12)*

God will engage the services of His saints to help Him run the world during the Millennium. Many have already been with Him in Heaven and know a lot more about things than we do. They've lived years, centuries, many even millennia in Heaven, so they would have undoubtedly learned much by this time. The great patriarchs and prophets and heroes of the Bible and Christian history are going to be right up next to Jesus and His heavenly counselors. And the Lord is going to put His dedicated followers of today into positions of responsibility too.

Many people have the idea that after Jesus returns they are going to be way off somewhere in Heaven, perhaps floating peacefully on a cloud. But at least some of Heaven, part of the Kingdom of God, is going to be right here on Earth during the Millennium. And God's people are going to be called upon to assist Jesus right here on Earth in His great task of ruling the world.

REV.20:5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

And it says that "he rest of the dead", meaning the unsaved dead, because the righteous dead have already been resurrected and raptured to be with the Lord--"lived not again until the thousand years were finished." There is no resurrection of the Unsaved until this thousand years is finished, until the end of the Millennium, at the Great White Throne Judgement: The only ones who have so far been resurrected and raptured to be with the Lord are the Saints of God, the Christians, those who love Jesus. "This is the First Resurrection," meaning that which has already taken place, of the Church, the Christians at the Rapture, obviously the First Resurrection. (Perhaps also Mt.27:50-53, see our class of 1st Corinthians chapter 15)

REV.20:6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.



He therefore has a blessing to give those who take part in the first resurrection, the Rapture of Jesus

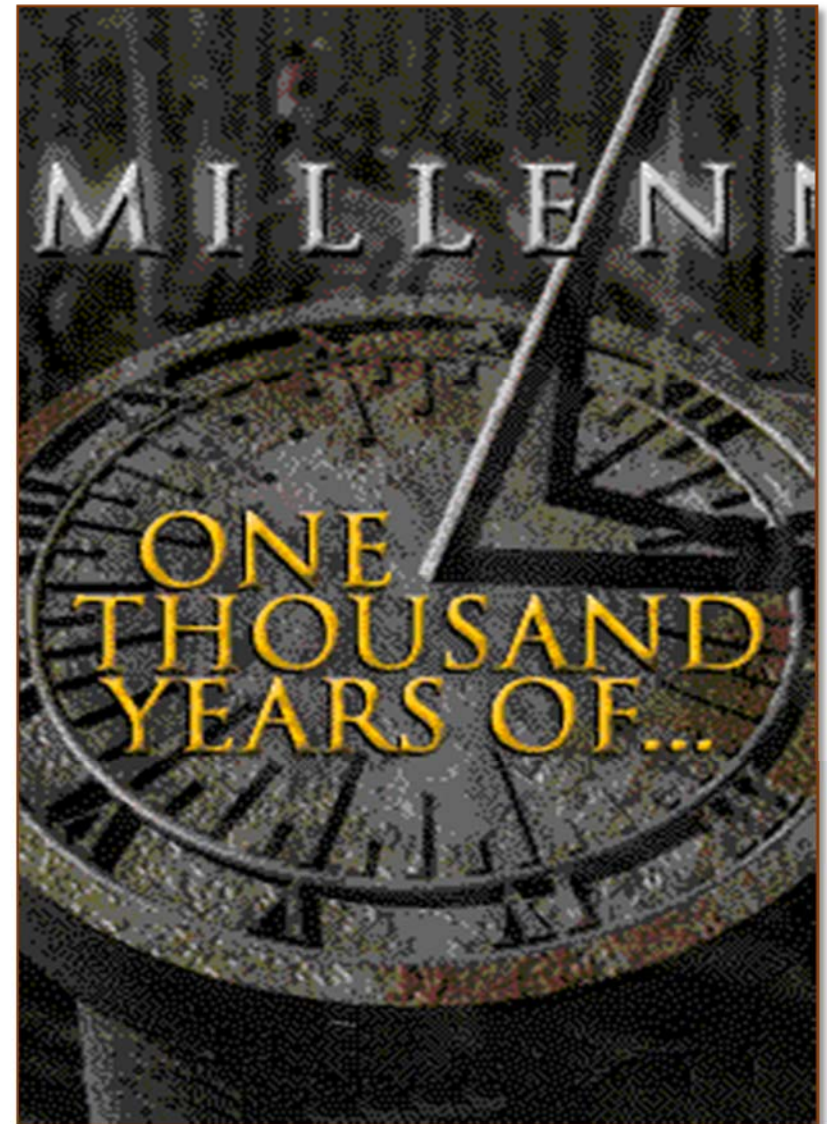
Christ to be with Him at the end of the horrible Tribulation, the end of the Antichrist rule. We have a glorious, beautiful and wonderful Resurrection either from the dead or raptured from the very face of the Earth from the living, and we go to be with the Lord.

****1 Thes.4:16-17** *For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, and the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*

The Bible clearly distinguishes between a first and a second resurrection (Jn.5:29); so who are the rest of the dead? All those who lived through the Millennium and yet followed the Devil and were then destroyed at the end of it-- all the dead of all ages who were not saved and therefore did not take part in the "First Resurrection" at Christ's Second Coming. All the people who ever lived, whether good or bad, if unsaved, will have to stand at this Great White Throne Judgement of God!

****REV.20:11, 12, 14** *And I saw a great white throne... And the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. and death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.*

The Bible has a lot more to say about the Kingdom of God on earth. It's VERY beautiful! It's almost unbelievably beautiful, so marvelous! The Bible is FULL of descriptions of that beautiful millennial period! It says almost more about THAT than it does about the FIRST Coming of Christ! It says more about the SECOND Coming of Christ, His rule and reign on the Earth as its King, its Messiah, than it does even about the First Coming! Because this is the purpose of it all! This is the marvelous Happy Ending of it all! This is our reward for loving Him, receiving Him, believing in Him, telling others about Him, spreading the Good News of His Love.



You'll find very little about the Millennium in the book of Revelation. It only devotes a few verses in this chapter 20, verses 2 to 7, where it mentioned this period of a "thousand years" six times but its description of it is very limited. In the old Jewish prophets and their writings you'll find more about the Millennium than you will in the whole new Testament, believe it or not! There's more about Christ's Messianic Kingdom on earth in the book of Isaiah than anywhere else in the Bible, but you'll also find quite a bit in the Psalms and other Prophets too. From those relevant passages, we get many mouth-watering snapshots of the fantastic future our wonderful God has in store. Many scholars have written covering this subject in details, but we'll stick here to the short version, taken mostly from portions of Scott McGregor's excellent book, "From the End to Eternity":

Peace at Last!

The current cruel, selfish, dog-eat-dog world where the strongest and often most unscrupulous prevail will be gone. Then, under the supreme and powerful rule and reign of Jesus Christ, wars will cease and the world will at last be governed fairly and well with true justice, liberty, peace, plenty, and happiness for all!

*****Isaiah 2:2-4 Now it shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow to it. Many people shall come and say, "Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; He will teach us His ways, and we shall walk in His paths." For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. He shall judge between the nations, and rebuke many people; they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore. (Also Micah 4:1-3)***

Then the world's first genuine disarmament will occur, all weapons being converted into instruments of peace. There will be peace on Earth under the reign of Jesus Christ, the Son of God and Prince of Peace. Today's warmongering will be stopped as God "destroys those who destroy the Earth" (Revelation 11:18). He's going to stop all war and abolish the military-industrial complex that thrives on it.



*****Psa.22:27-28 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn to the Lord, and all the families of the nations shall worship before [Him]. For the Kingdom is the Lord's, and He rules over the nations.***

*****Psa.46:9 He makes wars cease to the end of the Earth; He breaks the bow and cuts the spear in two; He burns the chariot in the fire.***

*****Psa.47:2, 7-8 For the Lord Most High is awesome; He is a great King over all the Earth. For God is the King of all the Earth; sing praises with understanding. God reigns over the nations; God sits on His holy throne.***

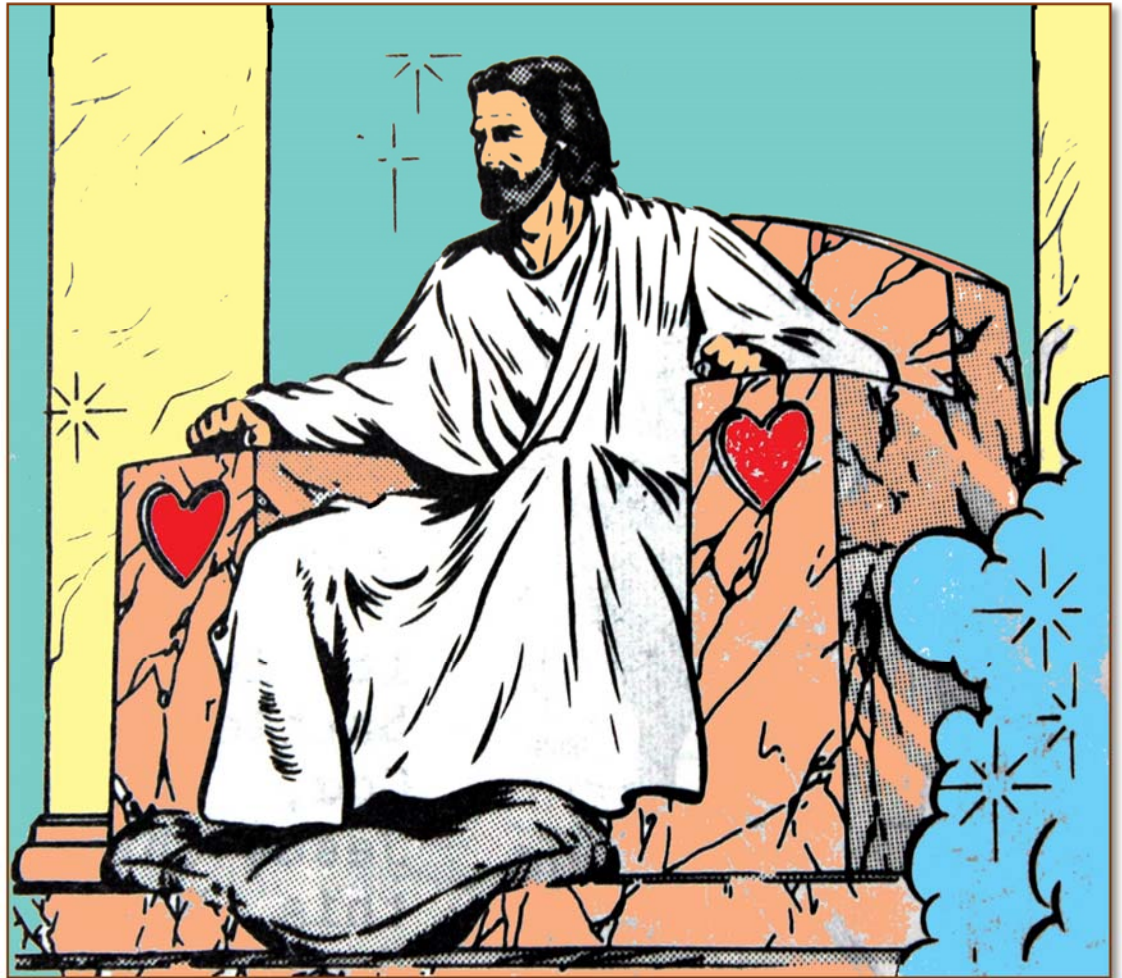
*****Psa.72:4 He will bring justice to the poor of the people; He will save the children of the needy, and will break in pieces the oppressor.***

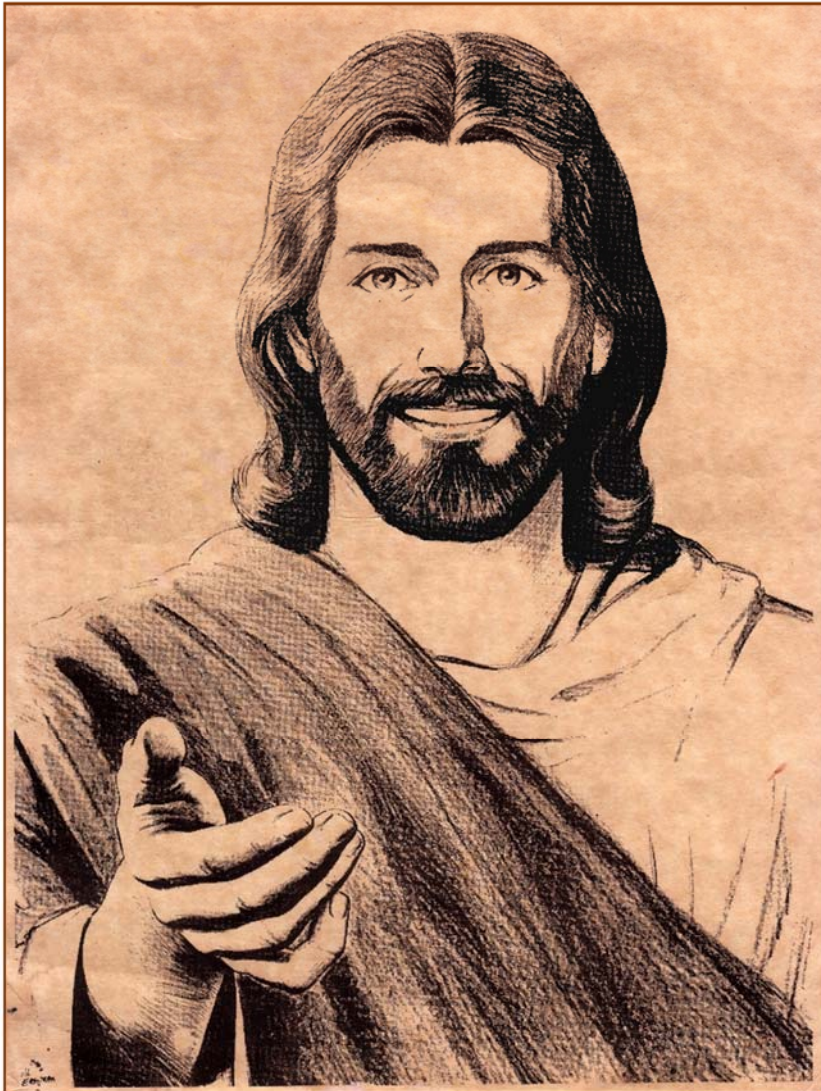
The world is going to have a righteous Judge and a righteous King who will have a righteous government.—No more corruption, vice, crime, or crooked judges and politicians, but a righteous government and righteous, honest justice for all.

*****Isaiah 14:5, 7 The Lord has broken the staff of the wicked, the scepter of the rulers. ... The whole Earth is at rest and quiet; they break forth into singing.***

*****Isaiah 72:11, 19 All kings shall fall down before Him; all nations shall serve Him. ... And blessed be His glorious name forever! And let the whole Earth be filled with His glory”.***

There'll be no more ruthless and exploitive powers and oppressed poor—only the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, dispensing fairness and justice for all, and eternal happiness forever.





*****Psalm 96:10-13 Say among the nations, “The Lord reigns; the world also is firmly established, it shall not be moved; He shall judge the peoples righteously.” Let the heavens rejoice, and let the Earth be glad; let the sea roar, and all its fullness; let the field be joyful, and all that is in it. Then all the trees of the woods will rejoice before the Lord. For He is coming, for He is coming to judge the Earth. He shall judge the world with righteousness, and the peoples with His truth.***

*****Isaiah 11:1-5 There shall come forth a Rod from the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots. The Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon Him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord. His delight is in the fear of the Lord, and He shall not judge by the sight of His eyes, nor decide by the hearing of His ears; but with righteousness He shall judge the poor, and decide with equity for the meek of the Earth; He shall strike the Earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked. Righteousness shall be the belt of His loins, and faithfulness the belt of His waist.***

The greatest thrill of all will be that Jesus Himself, God’s Son, will personally be here visibly and powerfully ruling and reigning over the entire Earth. God in the person of Jesus Christ is going to run the world fairly and well, and His angelic helpers and saints are going to assist Him.

In Genesis, When Adam and Eve sinned by listening to the Devil in the form of a serpent and disobeyed God, They were then driven out of the Garden of Eden, at which time God pronounced a series of curses, which remain in effect to this day. (Genesis 3:14-19) These punishments and handicaps are collectively known as the Curse, and it doesn’t get totally lifted until the New Earth is created at the end of the Millennium. (Revelation 22:3) However, it appears from other verses, some of which we will cover in this class, that the Curse is partially lifted during the Millennium.

We, the born-again, saved, resurrected saints will be in our new supernatural bodies, (1co.15:35-55; 1Jn.3:2; Phi.3:19) but the rest of the World, those who have been spared and blessed enough to survive into the Millennium, are going to still be in their old natural physical bodies and still have children, and still die. Death isn't finally abolished until the end of these 1000 years. (v.14)

*****1 Co.15:25-26 For He [Jesus] must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet. The last enemy that will be destroyed is death.***

However, people are going to go back and live more naturally and more quietly and more slowly. All indications are that during the Millennium there will be much less disease and sickness, and people will live much longer than they do today. The Bible says that if anybody dies at 100 years old, they'll call him just a child.

*****Isaiah 65:20-23 No more shall an infant from there live but a few days, nor an old man who has not fulfilled his days; for the child shall die one hundred years old. ... They shall build houses and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They shall not build and another inhabit; they shall not plant and another eat; for as the days of a tree, so shall be the days of My people. And My elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for trouble; for they shall be the descendants of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.***

There will be no more enmity between man and the animals, or among the animals themselves.



*****Isaiah 11:6-9 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, the leopard shall lie down with the young goat, the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. The cow and the bear shall graze; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. The nursing child shall play by the cobra's hole, and the weaned child shall put his hand in the viper's den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, for the Earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea.***

After the Flood, God told humankind to eat meat (Ge.9:3) to give them greater strength so that they could survive the rigors of life outside the Garden of Eden. But in the Millennium, if nothing is going to bring pain and hurt, then it would seem that the killing of livestock and game for meat is no longer going to occur. Therefore we can assume that people will revert to the vegetarian diet that was maintained before the Flood. (Ge.1:29-30) And not only humankind, but all the carnivorous animals will also revert to an herbivorous diet. It appears that the conditions which will make it possible for people to live for hundreds of years will also result in humankind and the carnivorous animals no longer needing meat to survive.

Apparently another part of the Curse or consequence of the Fall of Man was a change in the climate. Adam and Eve were created naked, and they needed no clothes until they sinned and left the Garden. Then God had to clothe them with furs and skins of animals. It must have either suddenly turned cold or it was cold outside of the Garden. With the curse being alleviated, the climate in the Millennium is likely to be more pleasant overall. As far as we know, the North and South Poles will be frozen and there will probably be tropical and temperate zones. However, the extremes of weather we experience today will most likely be



moderated. Interspersed among the prophecies of Isaiah and other prophets are tantalizing glimpses of what the restored Earth shall look like.

*****Isaiah 35:1-2 The wilderness and the wasteland shall be glad for them, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose; it shall blossom abundantly and rejoice, even with joy and singing. The glory of Lebanon shall be given to it, the excellence of Carmel and Sharon. They shall see the glory of the Lord, the Excellency of our God.***

God will restore the arid plains and deserts to their former fertile nature, and they will become lush with vegetation. They will be as glorious as Lebanon once was, when it was covered with beautiful forests of giant cedar trees.

One of the major problems in our current age is the continuing depletion of our potable and fresh water resources. But it looks like the Lord is going to reverse that trend.

*****Isaiah 35:6-7; 41:17-20 For waters shall burst forth in the wilderness, and streams in the desert. The parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water; in the habitation of jackals, where each lay, there shall be grass with reeds and rushes...The poor and needy seek water, but there is none, their tongues fail for thirst. I, the Lord, will hear them; I, the God of Israel, will not forsake them. I will open rivers in desolate heights, and fountains in the midst of the valleys; I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar and the acacia tree, the myrtle and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the cypress tree and the pine and the box tree together, that they may see and know, and consider and understand together, that the hand of the Lord has done this, and the Holy One of Israel has created it.***



There's a Job for Everyone

The world will be administered by those who are guided by attributes which modern society considers weaknesses: love, meekness, forgiveness, and faith in God and His Word. Yet they will also have the power and authority, when needed, to enforce God's laws and compel the nations of the Earth to obey His rules of life, love, health, and happiness for a reign of peace on Earth toward men of good will (Luke 2:14).

You'll Use Then What You Know Now

Some people have strange ideas about their future in Heaven: "Oh, I'm going to know everything then, speak any language, and be able to do anything." Some people imagine that they're going to suddenly be catapulted into positions of great responsibility, even though they're doing nothing for Jesus and their fellow man now. That's not how it's going to be. God is going to take the talents that He's already given people and that they have already developed, He's going to take the knowledge they have already learned, He's going to take the experiences they have already been through, He's going to take the languages they already know, and use all these things.



Knowledge is not just going to be handed out on silver platters in the afterlife. People are not going to suddenly receive some gift of omniscience so that they know everything like God—not even the angels have that. Judging from the Bible, the near-death experiences many people have had, and just common sense and logic, people are going to carry their experiences from this life into the next life. And they'll build on that knowledge and experience as they continue to learn in Heaven.

Jesus is going to use people who lived godly lives who understand this world and its people to assist Him in running the world to come, governing it as it ought to be. God's people will do their best to teach God's love to those who have survived the horrible holocaust of the Plagues of the Wrath of God and the Battle of Armageddon. They will be among the administrators and judges who will oversee and adjudicate with God's loving rules as their rulebook. And just where each of us is going to be and just how much each of us will be trusted with will depend a lot upon how faithful we are to Him and the job He's given each of us to do here and now! (See Luke 19:12-27, Mt. 25:14-30)

Right now we are in training for the days when we will rule the earth!--But before we can do that, we must first learn to rule ourselves! So God is now having us sort of practice for what is going to be the real thing, and how well we do now is going to have a lot to do with how well we will do in the future.

So remember, everything you're being taught now, doing now and the decisions you're making now and the lessons you're learning now are all a part of your schooling and your training here and now so you can be greatly used by the Lord there and then! If not, a lot of it would be a big waste of time, except for what little we get done here, which isn't very much compared to what we will do then! So let's really try to learn our lessons today, learn to be faithful and obedient servants of the Lord now so He can trust and bless us with a place of blessing and usefulness to Him and others tomorrow, in the beautiful Kingdom of God on Earth during the Millennium!--When you and I will rule & reign with our King of kings, Jesus! Won't that be great? See you there!



REVELATION CHAPTER 20 PART 2 (v.7-15)

During the Millennium, half the battle is won just by the Lord being there and the other half licked by the Devil not being here! Which ought to make it pretty easy for us to run the World without his bad evil influences, with nothing but good spiritual influences. Think of that! Just good spiritual influences! Imagine—no problems with demons for one thousand years! They're all going to be in prison with the devil, thank the Lord! It's going to be a much nicer World then, with no more Devil & the curse largely lifted.--A beautiful, wonderful, Heaven-on-Earth!

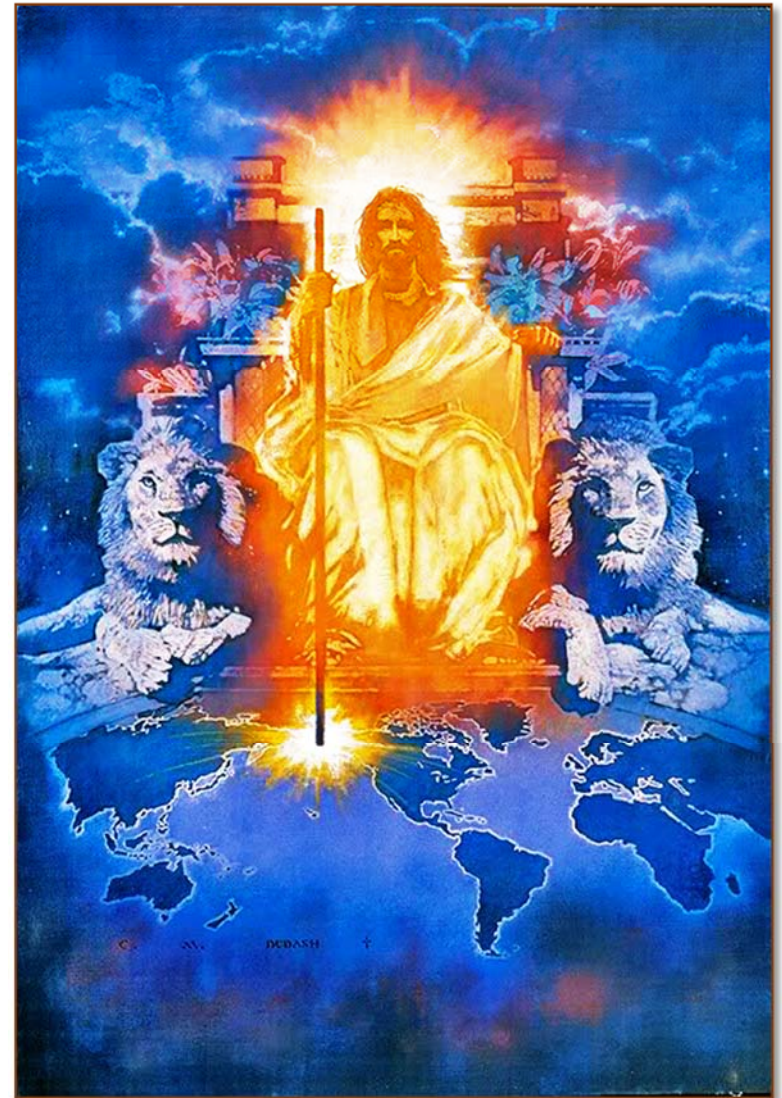
During the Millennium everyone will be reached with the Gospel.

****Hab.2:14** *For the Earth will be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.*

As anyone knows, the waters completely cover the sea, and likewise the world will be completely covered with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord and the righteous Kingdom of Jesus Christ.

The Bible says that during the Millennium the Lord “**will destroy** on this mountain [His Millennial Kingdom] the surface of the covering cast over all people, and **the veil that is spread over all nations**” (Isaiah 25:7). The veil is the veil of misunderstanding, the veil of unbelief, the veil of incomprehension of spiritual things.

In the face of the visible rule and reign of Christ on Earth, His second coming in mighty power and glory, His wiping out of the Antichrist and his Kingdom and the imprisonment of Satan, it would stand to reason that most who had never heard of Jesus before are going to believe and receive Him. And most likely there will be many who might have heard something about Jesus, but didn't fully understand, or just couldn't



believe until they saw a physical manifestation. To see the coming of the Lord and His taking over the Earth will be pretty strong persuasion, and probably enough to convince almost anybody to believe and receive. His Word says,

****Jer.31:34** *No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the Lord.*

Although we won't have to battle with the Devil and his spiritual forces during this millennial period, we'll still have to grapple with the rebellious nature of the willful hearts of men, who will still have free choice to do good or evil. Humanity will still have free will. They will have a choice of whether to love God and be kind to their fellow man. Many will, but others won't. There will be people, and apparently even whole nations, that will rebel against the Lord's rule at some point during the Millennium. As a result, they're going to have drought and famine and other punishments

****Zechariah 14:16-19** *And it shall come to pass that everyone who is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the Feast of Tabernacles. And it shall be that whichever of the families of the Earth do not come up to Jerusalem to worship*



the King, the Lord of hosts, on them there will be no rain. If the family of Egypt will not come up and enter in, they shall have no rain; they shall receive the plague with which the Lord strikes the nations who do not come up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not come up to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

The Feast of Tabernacles is an old Jewish festival that was observed on the 15th day of the seventh month to commemorate the wandering of Israel in the wilderness. We don't know if this is the actual feast that is being celebrated in the Millennium or whether this is symbolic, or whether everyone will need to travel to the physical city of Jerusalem yearly to celebrate it, but what is clear is that those who do not recognize the Lord's authority and worship Him will suffer as a result.

REV.20:7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

REV.20:8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

So Satan then is allowed to get out of his prison in the heart of the earth where he's been for a thousand years, he's allowed to get out very BRIEFLY, just long enough to deceive the nations again, the unconverted people over whom we have been ruling with a rod of iron.

Based on history we can assume that Satan will present his lies in as palatable a manner as he does today, appealing to man's selfishness, self-centeredness, pride, and greed. It shows how clever the Devil is and how gullible many people are. How stupid they are to think that they could actually overthrow the Kingdom of Christ after 1000 years of its supernatural, miraculous, visible, personal reign on Earth!

Think of it: after a thousand years of the reign of Jesus Christ and us personally over them, having learned what real righteousness is and what the Kingdom of God is like, many will still backslide and go back under the Devil! After having that much Light, that much time, that much love, that much mercy, they are going to deserve the World's final flood, a



flood of fire, which will totally destroy the surface of the Earth and burn them all up!

It will serve as a great lesson to the whole universe that the wicked, once they have decided to be wicked, will remain wicked! This great Millennial Drama on Earth will manifest the heinous sin of the confirmed rebels, the utter reprobates. Like the Scribes, the Pharisees, the Chief Priests and the religious leaders of Jesus' day, even though they saw Jesus, watched Him perform miracles, heard His Words, saw the results and everything--even saw Him raise the dead and saw Him raised from the dead--they still rejected Him and wouldn't receive Him as their Messiah!

Jesus said, *"If they hear not Moses and the prophets"*—the written Word of God--*"neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead!"* (Lk.16:31.) Millions are going to come back from the dead, perhaps billions, (at the rapture), yet they're not going to be persuaded! God's going to rule over them personally in the form of Jesus Christ for a thousand years, and yet they will not receive Him! *"Let favour be showed to the wicked," Isaiah says, "and yet they will not learn righteousness!"* (Is.26:10.)--They will not repent!

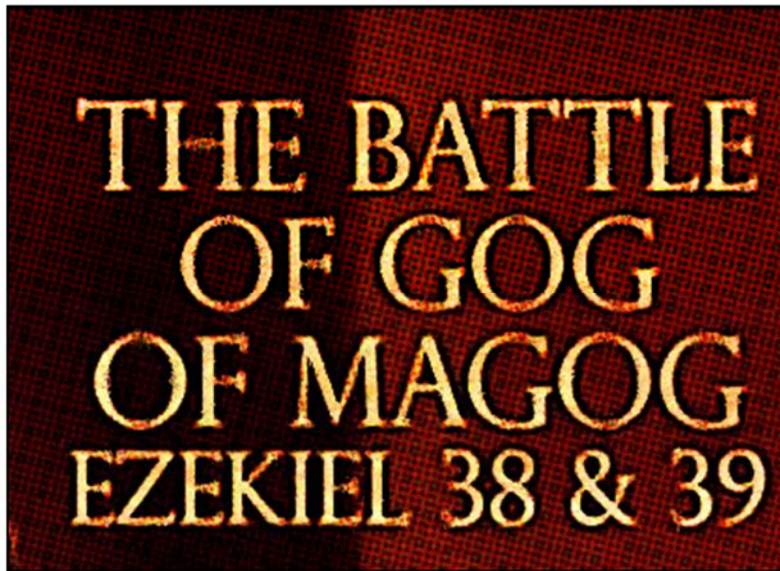
The events in verse 8 and context will be the last trial for the human race. For the many who have said, "If only I could see God, THEN I would believe!" here is the ultimate test of those words. At the point of this verse, Jesus Christ, the Son of God, Himself God, will have been physically on earth, visible to all, for one thousand years. Humanity will have SEEN God for all that time. When the enemy has been released, what will the people of this planet do? It's going to prove that if they wouldn't receive Him willingly now, neither will they do it willingly then, even in His personal presence!



You'll notice Gog and Magog are mentioned here. It is also in the book of Ezekiel, chapter 38 and 39 and it is a prophecy about the battle of Armageddon according to most scholars, but be careful you don't get these two battles mixed up, because although they both involve "Gog & Magog", they are a thousand years apart!

****EZE.38:1-2** And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, **set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him...**

The battle of Armageddon is led by "Gog"--a name given to the Antichrist in Ezekiel 38--from "the land of Magog" and occurs at the end of the Wrath of God period. The fact that Gog & Magog feature in both the battle of Armageddon at the beginning of the Millennium and the battle of Gog and Magog at the end of the Millennium shows that it is going to be an attempted revival of the same empire, the same forces over which the Antichrist and the False Prophet ruled. Only this time, the Devil won't be using the body of a man as he did with the Antichrist, but the Devil himself will personally try to revive his anti-Christ satanic kingdom, the kingdom of Gog & Magog that he had before the Millennium.



Remember, a lot of the people that we're going to be ruling over are really hangovers, leftovers from the Antichrist's kingdom who somehow managed to live through the Wrath of God and survive it and will still be around when we start ruling and reigning with the Lord over all the Earth. And in spite of the visible, all-powerful Kingdom of Christ on Earth for a thousand years, an awful lot of these people are obviously still not going to receive Jesus as their Saviour and will again be deceived and misled to follow the Devil when he comes back at the end of the Millennium.

So this battle of Gog and Magog is sort of like the Devil's second coming!--He comes back to lead his people again, and they certainly will be his people if they didn't receive Jesus! Imagine, even after a thousand-year reign of Jesus Christ in

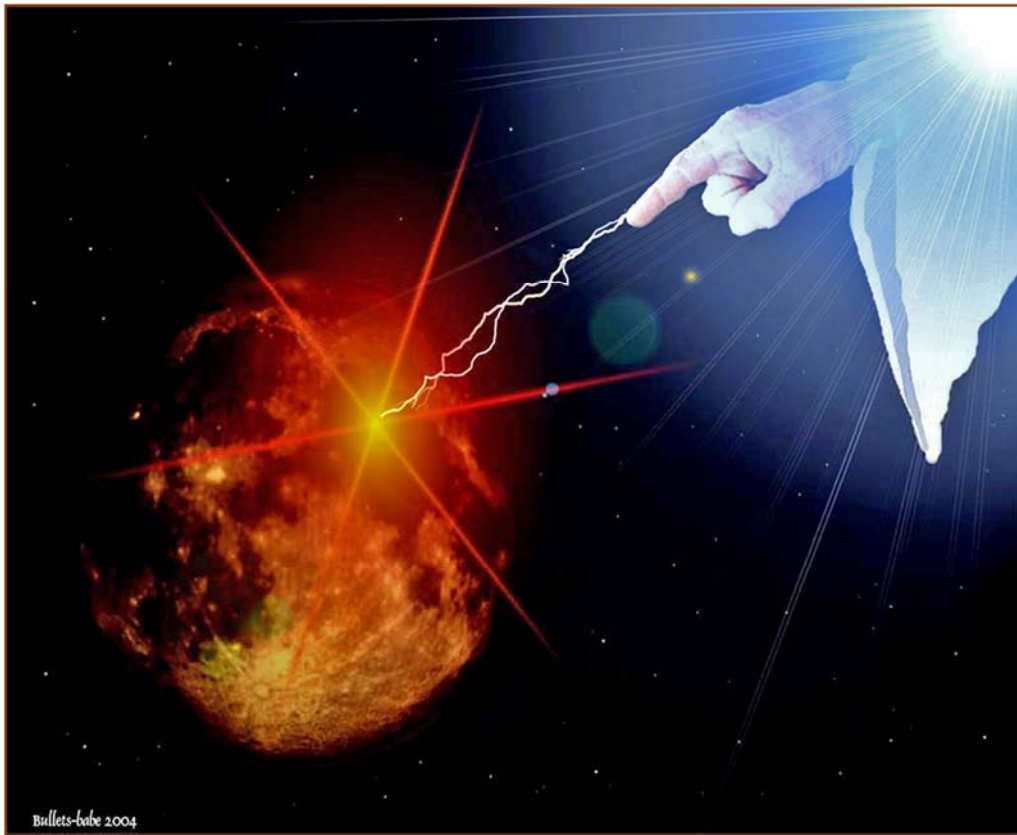
person, with us as His personal officers, police and guardian angels, they will still rebel against the King of kings and His Heavenly Kingdom on Earth!

****PSA.2:1-5** Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set them-selves, **and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, Let us**

break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

REV.20:9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

And what about this "camp of the saints" that the devil's forces compass about and surround?--Is that referring to us, the resurrected saints of God, who have been ruling the Earth for the past thousand years? If we are already "equal unto the angels" (Lk.20:36), as Jesus said we'd be, then we wouldn't have to be "camped" down on the ground and threatened by the forces of evil and natural human beings under the leadership of the Devil! They couldn't touch us! We will have supernatural, immortal, untouchable, resurrection bodies!



Now remember, it appears from the Bible's description of the Millennium that there are going to be many who will receive Christ's kingdom on earth, will obey and will be blessed by the Lord, in spite of the many others who rebel. And it sounds like those who come into faith, belief and loyalty to God will be the ones who make up this camp of the saints at the Battle of Gog & Magog!--The nations and the forces who are loyal to us and the Lord, who will resist Satan and his renegade, reprobate rebel forces!

Here's a whole new breed of Christians, a whole new race of Christian mortals having to again withstand the antichrist forces! It even calls them Gog & Magog again, as it's almost the exact same situation & they are again led by the Devil & his demons!--The rebels of the Millennium, fighting against the saved of the Millennium!

And this time God is so fed up with them that He just sends down fire out of heaven to devour them completely! He annihilates all the anti-God, anti-Christ wicked remaining upon the face of the Earth! In fact, He causes such a horrible fire to come down from Heaven that it completely wipes out the entire Earth! Not the ball itself, but the entire surface of the Earth will be completely burned over, burned out, purified from all the horrors of man, and God will start all over again with a new creation, as we'll read in a following chapter!--A New Earth! (Rev. 21)

He promised never to destroy the world again with a flood of water, (Genesis 9:11) but this time, at the very end, He's going to destroy it with a flood of fire! He's going to purify it and destroy the pollution, the germs, the contamination, the wicked, the curse, all evil, and remake the surface of the Earth into another Garden of Eden.

****2PE.3:5-7** For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, **reserved unto fire** against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

****2PE.3:10-13** But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and **the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up**. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, ...looking for and hasting unto the coming of **the day of God**, wherein the **heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?** Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for **new heavens and a new earth**, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

****REV.6:14** And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.



The Heavens shall be rolled back like a scroll, he says, and depart with a great noise! It's all going to be exploded, burned up, and the whole surface of the ball is going to be completely recreated! We know it will only burn up and destroy the surface of the Earth and the atmospheric heavens, because God's Word says that the Earth is established forever! (Ps.78:69.) God will then rebuild a new World on the ashes of the old, and His great holy City will be able to safely come down through the New Heaven to rest upon the New Earth where God will dwell with men forever! (Rev.21)

REV.20:10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.



This verse shows that some are cast immediately into the Lake of Fire. Some are so bad, their judgement won't even wait. God's Word says of some humans, some men, their judgements go before them, but others, their judgements follow after. (1Ti.5:24) God waits.

Some are already so evil that their judgement has already been settled ahead of time, and the minute they die, they go to hell for some reason! With others it's almost as though they're put on probation for a period in the Afterlife until the final Judgement of all the unsaved at the Great White Judgement Throne. Perhaps God puts them on probation to see what they will do in the Afterlife, if they're going to repent when they see that there is such a life, as obviously some of the spirits in prison must have done after Jesus went down and preached to them in Hell. (See verses below) So there must be some period of probation and a so-called second chance for those who will receive it then.

****MAT.12:40** For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

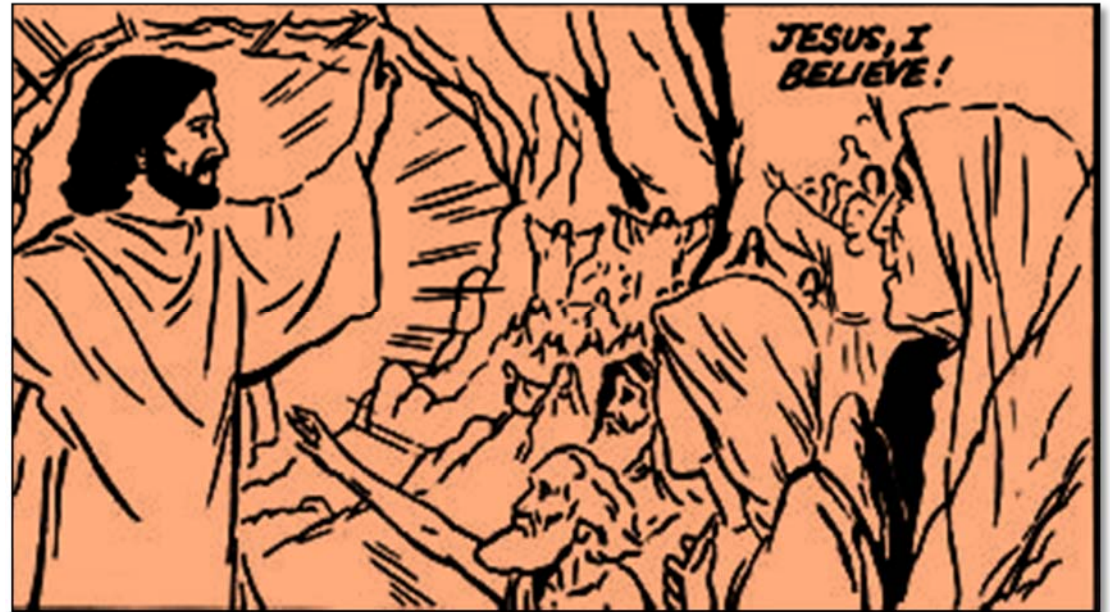
****1PE.3:19-20** By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; Which sometime were disobedient, when once the

longsuffering of God waited **in the days of Noah**, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

****1PE.4:6** For this cause was **the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.**

****EPH.4:9** Now that he ascended, what is it but **that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?**

God's Word says that "the Lord ... is not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance" (2 Peter 3:9). To show His love to all men, He sent Jesus to live, die and suffer for us: "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved" (John 3:16-17).



REV.20:11 And I saw a **great white throne**, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

We know from our previous studies that all of the saved, born again children of God of all ages will be raptured and resurrected before the Millennium, at the end of the Great Tribulation period when Jesus comes and gathers together His Church, His Bride, to be with Him forever! We also know that they will then "live and reign with Christ for a thousand years" on the Earth. (Rev.20:4.)--But what about the billions of unsaved people of all ages, what has become of them? "The rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished." (Rev.20:5.)

The Great White Throne Judgment is for the rest of the dead, all the dead of all ages who were not saved, and therefore were not resurrected at Christ's Second Coming. It includes all those who lived through the Millennium and yet followed the Devil at the end of it and were then destroyed in the Battle of Gog and

Magog. All the people who ever lived, if unsaved, whether they were good or bad in their earthly lives, will have to stand at this Great White Throne Judgment of God.

REV.20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. (See *Dan.7:9, 10, 26, 27; Mt.25:31-46*)



So it is then, at the end of the Millennium after the battle of Gog and Magog, that the great second resurrection takes place, the "resurrection of damnation", as Jesus called it, which literally means the "resurrection of judgement". (Jn.5:29.) At this time all of the unsaved dead are finally raised to stand before God Himself in the great final Judgement in which they are all given their final sentences and are assigned to their final places in the hereafter. These verses are clear – All the dead, those who accomplished much in life and those who did not, will stand before the Lord. "Standing" implies awareness, as they are brought before Him. They are not asleep; they're alert and waiting. Jesus Himself said:

****John 5:24-29** Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall

not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life. [Those therefore who are already saved by receiving Jesus in their hearts are not being judged at this judgment.] Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live. For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself, and has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man. Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who

are in **the graves will hear His voice and come forth**—those who have done good, to the **resurrection of life**, and those who have done evil, to **the resurrection of condemnation**.

The author of Revelation says that he saw several books, a lot of books, maybe millions of books. “And another book was opened, which is the **Book of Life**”—a very important book. “And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books”. These “books” could be their own memories and consciences, or records that God keeps of their words and works. As the Bible states, “The eyes of the Lord are in every place, keeping watch on the evil and the good” (Proverbs 15:3).



Certainly God is able to access people’s memory banks and run through their entire lives, in a fraction of a second if necessary, and judge everything they’ve ever done. So this “opening of the books” might be the Lord reading off everything everyone’s ever done, in order to judge him or her fairly.

QUESTION: Are you going to get credit for your good works versus your bad ones, or in other words, could your good works balance out your bad works?

ANSWER: Eph.2:8 & 9 says: "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works lest any man should boast." Also "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost," (Tit.3:5.) "For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God." (Ro.3:23.) "As it is written, there is none righteous, no not one!" (Ro.3:10.) So no works can save you, good or bad. Your good works can't save you and your bad works can't damn you! "He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." (Jn.3:18.) So we're saved purely by faith in Jesus, the gift of God, by His grace.

Nevertheless, whether in heaven or hell, you will be judged according to your works and have to give an account for the deeds done in the flesh, every idle word whether good or bad. (Mat.12:36; Ro.2:6;

Rev.20:13.) Some of the saved shall shine as the stars, "they that turn many to righteousness shall shine as the stars."
(Dan.12:3.) Others will be in everlasting shame and contempt even though in Heaven; and in Hell those that knew the Lord's will but didn't do it shall be beaten with many stripes, whereas those that knew not the Master's will shall be beaten with few stripes.

Jesus Himself said that they which know the Lord's will, yet still disobey and do things deserving punishment, shall receive severe punishment! But those who did not know His Will and yet did things worthy of punishment shall receive light punishment.

****Lk.12:47,48** And that servant, **which knew his Lord's will**, & prepared not himself, neither did according to His will, shall be **beaten with many stripes**. But **he that knew not**, & did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be **beaten with few stripes**. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required.

It's obvious that some are going to be punished worse than others, and some are going to get very little punishment, if any! Others are going to get plenty, just what they deserve, but no more! God is going to make a difference and judge everybody justly, righteously and mercifully, according to their works! There's so much in the Word of God showing that there will be degrees of punishment just as there are degrees of reward. God is just, God is thorough and "every man will be rewarded according to his works"! (See Ps.62:12; Jer.17:10; Mt.16:27; 2Co.5:10; Rev.2:23; 22:12.)

So their being "Judged according to their works" simply means that they will be rewarded or punished according to how good they were, or how bad they were, and obviously there's going to be a difference! "For the work of a man shall He render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways. Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement." (Job 34:11, 12.) **God is just, fair and righteous, everybody is going to get exactly what they deserve and need.**



REV.20:13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

Again, here we see the Second Resurrection, of all the unsaved dead, some of whom have been confined to the bottom of the sea and other places as ghosts and spirits!--Apparently the punishment, or at least the temporary probation, that some of the unsaved dead are given is to be assigned, to stick around near their dead body or their former habitat, etc. But during this second resurrection, all of these "rest of the dead" come up from everywhere!--Out of the sea, out of the graves, from past aeons of time--all the unsaved dead that ever lived! "Death and hell delivered up the dead." The word hell here is from the Greek word "Hades" and is not the "lake of fire," but is rather the equivalent of the Hebrew "Sheol," rendered variously as "grave," "hell" and "pit" in Scripture. The exact meaning of the words Hades and Sheol is "the unseen state" and describes the temporary place of the unbelieving dead,--All those who didn't get saved during the past 6,000 years of Earthly History, plus all those who didn't get saved during the Millennium!--they are all going to be raised in this Second Resurrection to stand before the Great White Throne Judgement and to be judged out of the Books!

REV.20:14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

If you are born twice, first time physically, second time spiritually—you will only die once! Because you will only die the physical death once and your spirit will never die, because Jesus died in that torment so your spirit would not have to die. But He says for the sinners, the one who does not receive Jesus and his sins are not forgiven, that in the end of the world they are going to be raised from the dead at the Last Judgment and judged according to their works, some in the Lake of Fire and some are going to be living outside the Heavenly City. (Rev.22.) "And this is the second death!" Why? Because they were only born once and they never got saved, they never received Jesus, they were never born again. When you receive Jesus this is a new birth for your spirit, you're a new inner man. So, if you're born twice, you only die once--death to the body but the spirit is free, the spirit doesn't die. But if you're only born once and you're not



born again, you die twice! One for the body and one for the spirit!

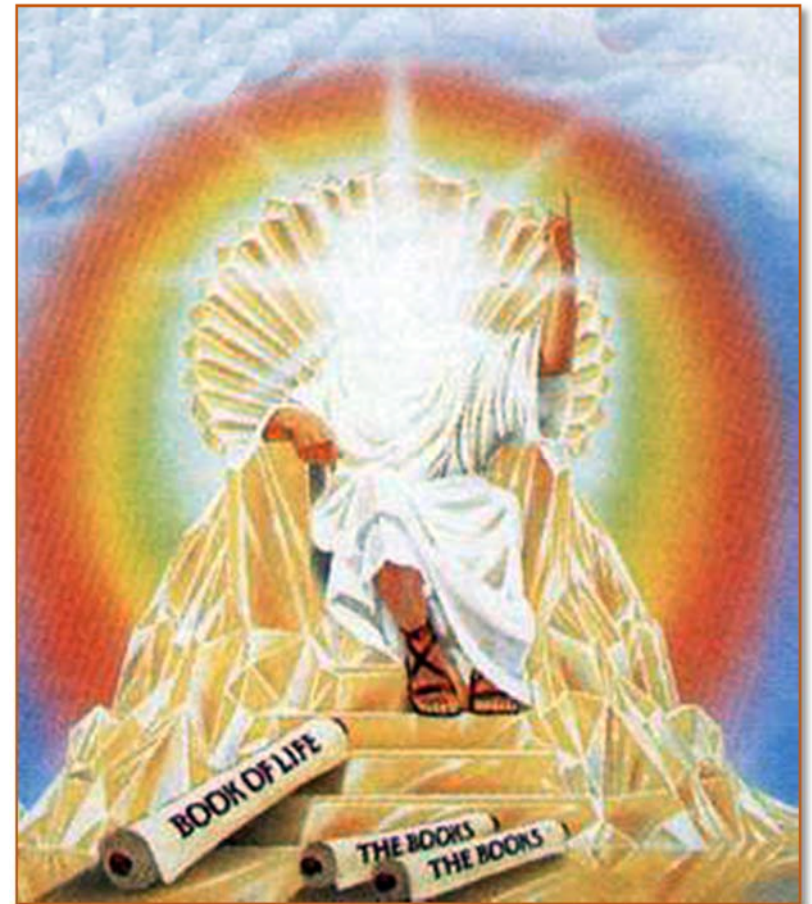
REV.20:15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

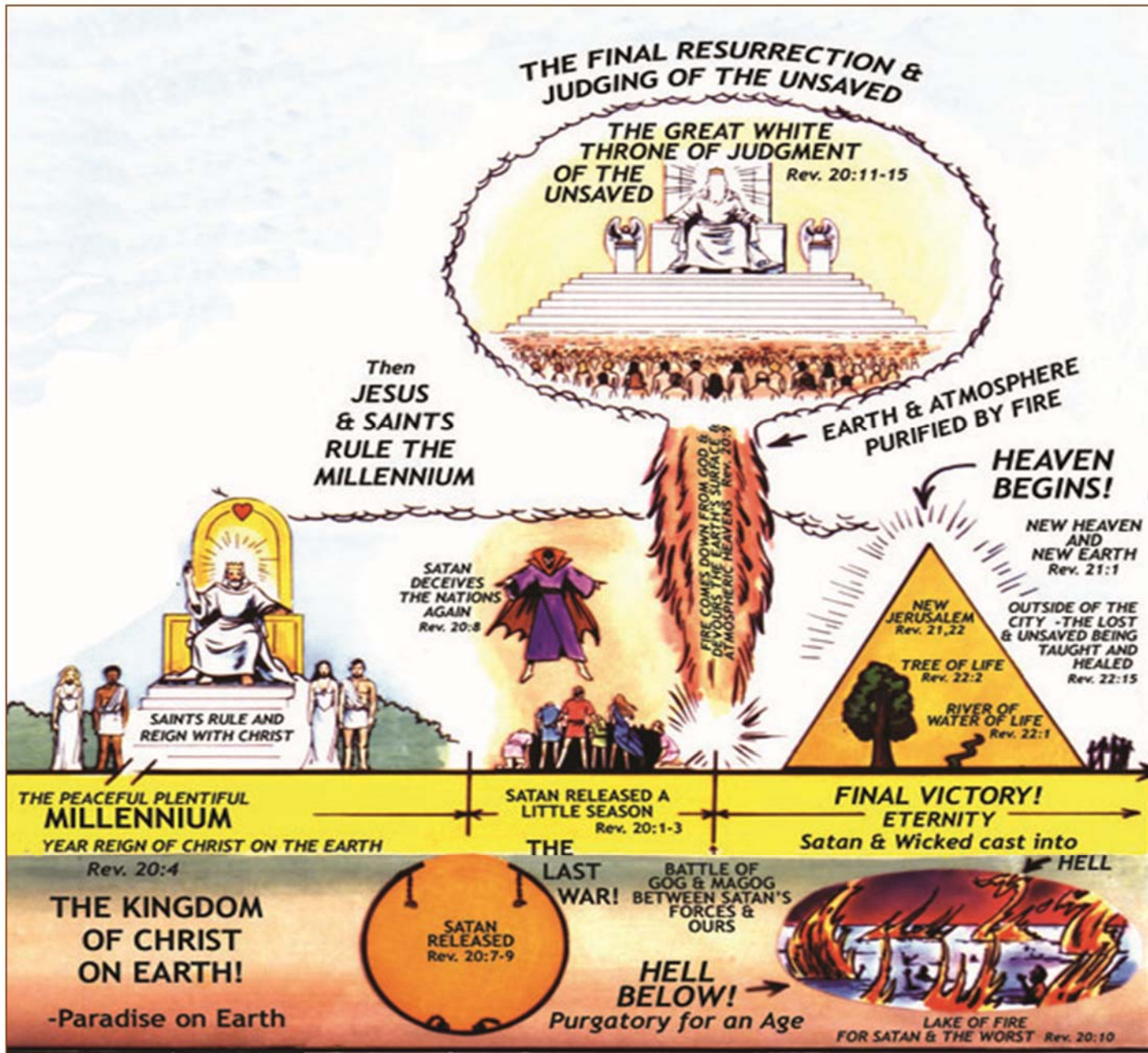
Here is an observation:

Earlier we learned that one of the "books" which was opened at this great judgement throne was the "book of life", which you'll find out now is a very, very important book.-- Because after Death and Hell are cast into the Lake of Fire, it says, "And whosoever was not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the Lake of Fire!" It does not say that they were all cast into the lake of fire. It says, "And whosoever was not found written in the Book of Life" In other words, apparently there's going to be another dividing at the last Great White Throne Judgement between the sheep and the goats, between those who deserve to go to Hell and those who don't!

But if the book of Life contains only the names of those who were saved in this life, as many preachers have often taught, why bring it out at this great white throne judgement of the unsaved?--Just to prove they're not in there? If none of these people are going to be spared at all from Hell, why in the World would the Lord need to open this Book at all? If everyone written in the Book of Life is already saved, already raptured, already in Heaven, and none of these folks at this Judgement are written in there and it's just a bare blank book, then why bother? Now don't forget, only the unsaved are present at this great white throne judgement, but nevertheless a difference is made between these unsaved as to whether they are in the Book of Life or not, and only those not found in the Book of Life are cast into the Lake of Fire.--But not all of them!

(Note: I'll admit that this is a lot of information to "process" and "digest"; do not worry if you don't understand every details. The important thing is to get a general picture of these extraordinary end-time events and to be reassured that God loves you and you are in His loving and powerful hands. The best is yet to come in the last two chapters of Revelation, Heaven and your eternal reward.)





REVELATION CHAPTER 21

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. 1CO.2:9-10

In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. JOH.14:2-3



Did you know that when we talk about heaven, what we're really talking about most of the time is a gigantic, amazing "space city" that is going to come down to Earth, where God will live with us and we with Him?--That's the Truth because the Bible says so!

Things that are more wonderful than anything you ever dreamed of or imagined are already there in our amazing heavenly home, the great Heavenly CITY whose Builder and Maker is God!

The very last chapters of the very last book of the Bible, Revelation chapters 21 and 22, give us the clearest and best picture in the whole Bible of just what the heavenly City, or "Heaven" as we call it for short, is like. It is the Apostle John's story of what he saw when the Lord took him there in the spirit. So we are now going to look at some of the wonders in these chapters.--Are you ready?--Here we go! ...

REV.21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

A New Heaven and a New Earth!



****ISA.65:17-19** For, behold, **I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.**

****ISA.66:22** For **as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.**

****2PE.3:12-13** Looking for and hasting unto the coming of **the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.**

****ISA.40:4** Every **valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:**

The Earth is a great big round ball and it is clothed with a covering called its surface, which is surrounded or covered by air, clouds and the sky, which the Bible calls "the heavens." Maybe you'd be surprised to know that the Bible uses this word "heaven" or "heavens" to talk about quite a few different places!-- There's the "heavens" of the sky, the air, the clouds, and there's also the "heavens" of space where the stars, planets, sun and moon are. But the main "Heaven" that we're talking about in this class is the Heavenly City, which will come down from space through the sky and land on the Earth!

But first, God is going to have to clean up the earth and the sky! So after the 1,000-year rule and reign of Jesus and His children on the Earth during the Millennium, God is going to completely burn up the surface of the Earth and the "heavens" of the air and sky and He is going to recreate a beautiful New Earth with a New Heaven!

This new earth will be just like the Garden of Eden was, the Paradise of God! Everything will be just beautiful and there will be no more evil or fighting or hurting and all will be peace and beauty! There will be no more rough, steep mountains--just beautiful, smooth, rolling hills and valleys! There will be no more dry and empty deserts, just beautiful green forests, fields and farms! And there will be no more sea!--But lots of pretty rivers, streams and lakes! So there will be plenty of room on the New Earth for billions of people to live and enjoy this beautiful place! If men of all ages and boundless generations are going to be revived and resurrected--whether some are in Hell in the Lake of Fire or others on the surface of the Earth, and the Saved in the City of the Blessed—where is God going to put them all? Well, there will be no more sea, and that's 4/5 of the Earth's surface right now! So we'll have five times as much land surface then as we do now!



This new earth will also be under a new heaven, which will mean lovely, fresh, clean air, with no stinking pollution, no poisonous gases or dirt or smoke or weapons or the horrors of man! And the great Heavenly City will come down through this new clean and pure sky, or "New Heaven," to land on the "New Earth"!

REV.21:2 And I John saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

REV.21:3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and **God himself shall be with them, and be their God.**

****HEB.11:8, 10, 13-16** *By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went...for he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God... These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but **having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that **they seek a country.** And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. **But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly:** wherefore God***

is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

****HEB.12:22-24** *But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant...*

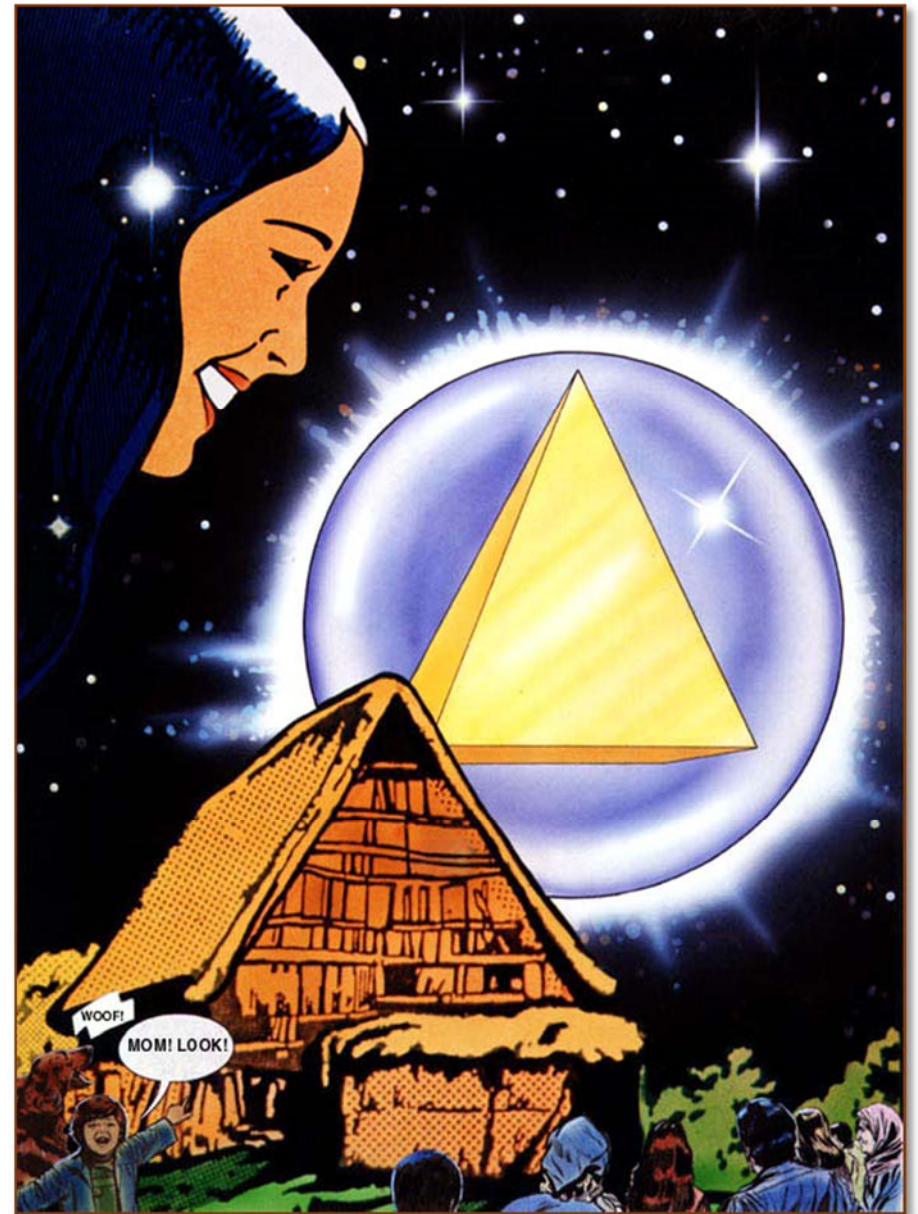
****REV.3:12** Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is **new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God:** and I will write upon him my new name.

****2CO.5:1** For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, **we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.** For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon **with our house which is from heaven:**

****LEV.26:11-12** And I set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. **And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.**

We're not going to go up into the sky to live with God, God is going to come to earth to live with us! It will be like God taking over the World by invading it from Outer Space! The funny space stations and space cities that man makes up and writes books and makes movies about aren't anywhere nearly as big and wonderful as this one! Ours is 1,500 miles long, 1,500 miles wide and 1,500 miles high!--1,500 miles!--2,400 kilometers!--The greatest "space ship" ever made, built by the Lord and on its way now! (Verse 16)

The place we're going to dwell with the Lord forever hereafter is not some fanciful dreamland way off in outer space, but an even more amazing Dream City that's going to come down from God, out of Heaven, to a New Earth, and God's going to come down and live with us in that beautiful Dream town! We're not going to go off to some far-away place called Heaven where God is supposed to live, but we have a real down-to-Earth God, Who's going to come live with us, and make Heaven on Earth!



REV.21:4 And **God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes**; and there shall be **no more death**, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall **there be any more pain**: for **the former things are passed away**.

REV.21:5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, **I make all things new**. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

This is one of the most beautiful verses in the entire Bible! But if you'll read carefully, you'll see that it doesn't say there aren't going to be any tears! Probably a lot of people, when they get to Heaven and face the Lord, are going to be ashamed and cry and weep over their sins and their failures.

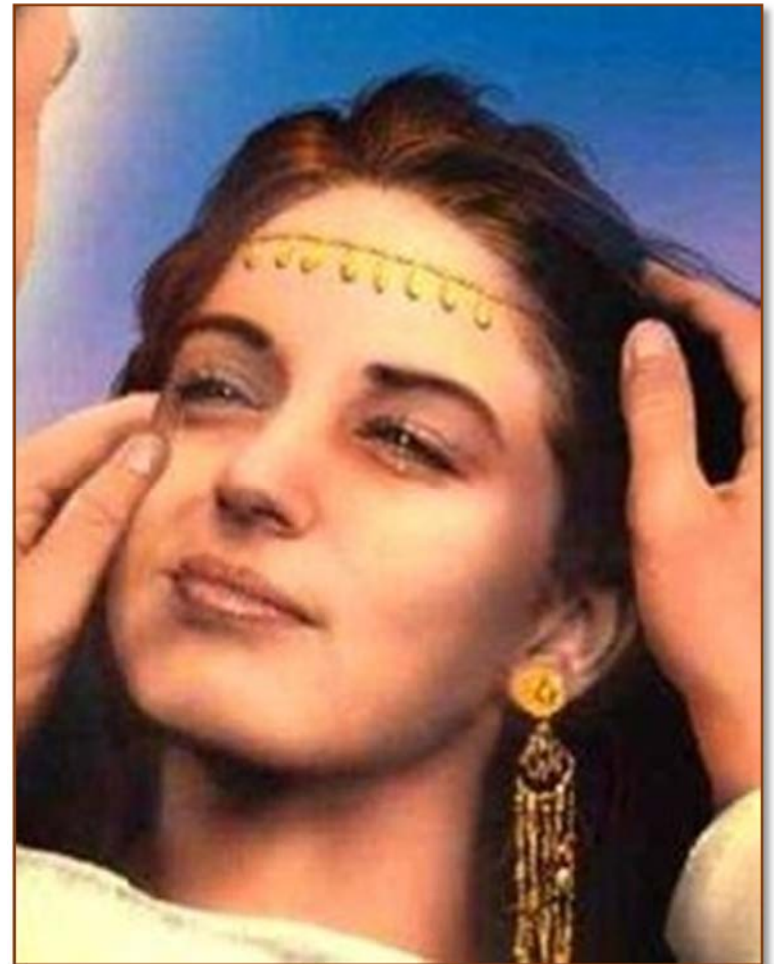
But isn't the Lord wonderful, loving and merciful? He says He's going to wipe away all those tears, and He's going to wipe away all that memory of those evil years, and there will be no more pain, no more death, no more sorrow, no more tears!--Only eternal, wonderful happiness, joy and paradise on Earth, like what we who love the Lord have now, only better, forever and ever and ever! Hallelujah! All the evil and sad things will be forgotten, blotted out like a bad dream, like a nightmare, and He'll wipe away all the tears from our eyes. There'll be no more pain or sorrow or death or crying, everything will be happiness from then on!--Isn't that wonderful?

*****ISA.25:8-9 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it. And it shall be said in that day, lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.***

*****ISA.42:9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.***

*****1CO.15:26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.***

*****REV.7:17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.***



REV.21:6 And he said unto me, **It is done.** I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst **of the fountain of the water of life freely.**

REV.21:7 He that overcometh **shall inherit all things;** and **I will be his God,** and he shall be my son.

****1JN.3:1-2** Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, **that we should be called the sons of God:** therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. Beloved, **now are we the sons of God,** and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

****JOH.4:10, 14** Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and **he would have given thee living water...But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst;** but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.



****ROM.8:15-17** For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And **if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ;** if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

In this wonderful heavenly city, His overcomers shall "inherit all things!"--And "who is he that overcometh the World? He that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the World: & this is the victory that overcometh the World, even our faith." (1Jn.5:5, 4.) The Lord loves faith & He loves His faithful children and He is going to reward them greatly!

You'll inherit all things, anything you ever wanted or ever desired!--For it is God's delight to give us the desires of our own hearts, if we love Him and delight ourselves in Him! He says, "Delight thyself also in the Lord; and He shall give thee the desires of thine heart." (Ps.37:4.) And Jesus told us to "fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom!" (Lk.12:32.)

REV.21:8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: **which is the second death.**

REV.21:9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, **I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.**

REV.21:10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and **showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,**

REV.21:11 Having the glory of God: and **her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;**

In other words, the City is like one big diamond!

Earlier in verse 2, John said that he saw the Holy City descending "as a bride adorned for her Husband," so we know this reference to the City as "the Bride" is symbolic, as it's obvious that this marvellous City which He has prepared for His true Bride, His Church, (this "bride" is really the people of God, of all nations and all time) is a very literal, down-to-Earth, Heavenly Home with literal walls, mansions and a river, trees, gates and exact physical measurements and dimensions. So when it says that this great city is "prepared as a bride adorned for her Husband", it simply means that it's as beautiful as a bride!--And why not?--It's the Bride's House, her new Home! Kings who were rich and wealthy usually built whole palaces in honour of their queens! Well, our King has built His Queen, His Church, the greatest palace that has ever existed! Nothing in this World, nothing man has ever built, would even hold a candle to this City!



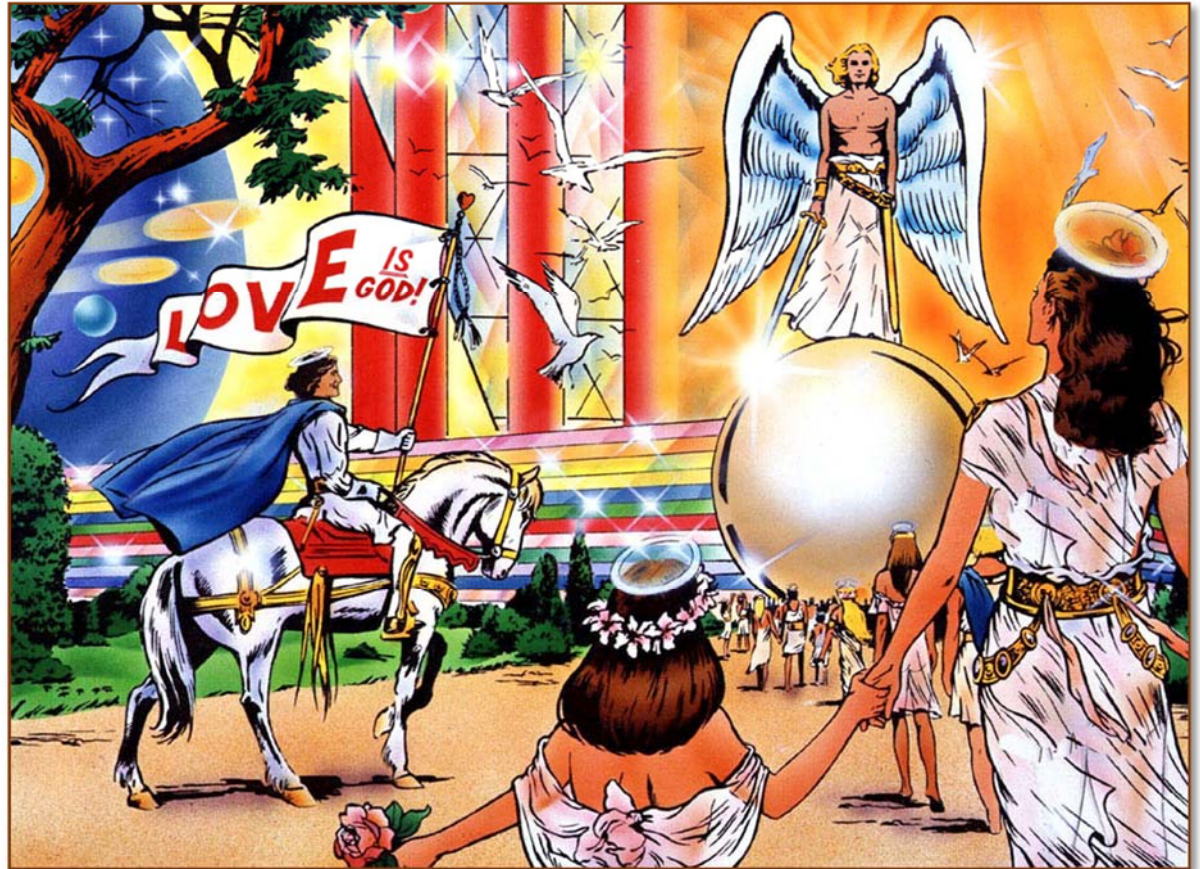
REV.21:12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

REV.21:13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

REV.21:14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

There was an angel guarding each gate! Now why would the City have a big tall protective wall like that and each gate guarded by an angel unless there were some people outside whom they didn't want to get in? This is another indication that there will be people outside who are not quite in good enough shape to enter the City!

On each of the gates is a name of one of the twelve tribes of Israel. God wants to honour the faithful ones throughout the Old Testament who have obeyed & followed the Lord—and He also says that the names of the twelve original Apostles are on the wall. "The Israel of God!" (Ga.6:16) Well, what better way could He immortalise and honour them for their great work in laying the foundation and preparation for the whole Church than to put their names on the gates and walls?--But that doesn't mean that they are the walls or that they are the gates!--This is simply God's way of honouring them!



REV.21:15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

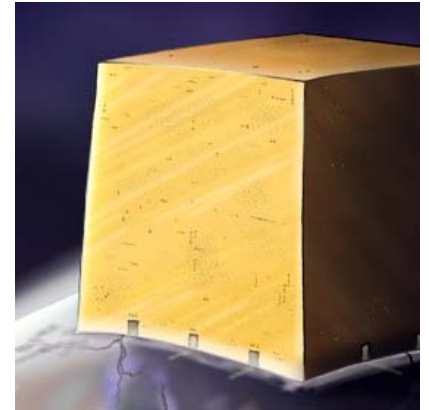
REV.21:16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

Do you have any idea how long 12,000 biblical furlough equals in modern measurements?--One furlong equals one eighth of an English mile, or 200 meters. Thus 12,000 furlongs equals 1,500 miles, or 2,400 kilometers! And that is a very big City!--1,500 miles in each direction--wide, long, and high! It's almost beyond comprehension!

Can you even imagine a city that size?--It's almost beyond your imagination! The base area would be as large as half of the United States or all of Europe or half of Africa! And can you imagine it being 1,500 miles, or 2,400 kilometers, high? Intercontinental passenger airlines usually fly their planes around five or six miles high at the most, twenty to thirty thousand feet or so. And even the satellites are rarely launched into an orbit higher than 150 to 600 miles above the Earth's surface.-- But God's Heavenly City is going to be 1,500 miles high!

His great heavenly city is coming down to earth, but it won't even be able to get all the way out of space! The apex and most of it will still be up there in Outer Space!--What a view! The tallest skyscraper in the Universe! And it's our Heavenly Home, thanks to Jesus!--With plenty of room for all the millions and billions of God's children who have ever lived! Hallelujah! If you were to divide the 1,500 mile height of it into twelve levels, you'd have 125 miles to each level, or about 700,000 feet--room for 70,000 floors on each level!--Or nearly a million stories high!--How's that for a skyscraper? When it comes to building a Heavenly Home for us, God's is not stingy! No wonder the Bible calls Him, "He that builded His stories in the Heaven, and hath founded His troop in the Earth: The Lord is His Name!" (Amos 9:6.)

The Bible doesn't specifically say what shape it is, but it definitely says it is foursquare! The base is a square 1500 miles wide. Well, what kind of a building are you going to build on a square unless it's either a cube or a pyramid or some very odd-shaped thing like a poly-dome, if it's going to be just as high as it is wide? And although we can't prove from the Bible that it is pyramidal, there are some scriptures about Heaven which seem to indicate that it could be so. Hebrews 12:22 says, "Ye are come unto Mount Zion, the City of the Living God, the Heavenly Jerusalem!"--So it could be mountain-shaped! And several other Scriptures speak of "the Mountain of the Lord's



House." (Is.2:2; Mi.4:1.) And if there's anything that would look like a mountain, imagine a 1,500-mile-high pyramid! (In this class we are using the pyramid shape.)

And did you know that there is going to be real estate in Heaven? The Lord told His prophet Daniel that he would stand in his lot at the end of his days! (Dan.12:13.)--And I'm going to stand in my lot, you're going to have your lot and everybody's going to have his own lot! There's going to be a lot of room to have a lot of lots! "In My Father's House", Jesus said, "are many mansions: If it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto Myself; that where I am, there you may be also!" (Jn.14:2, 3.)--In your mansion, on your lot!

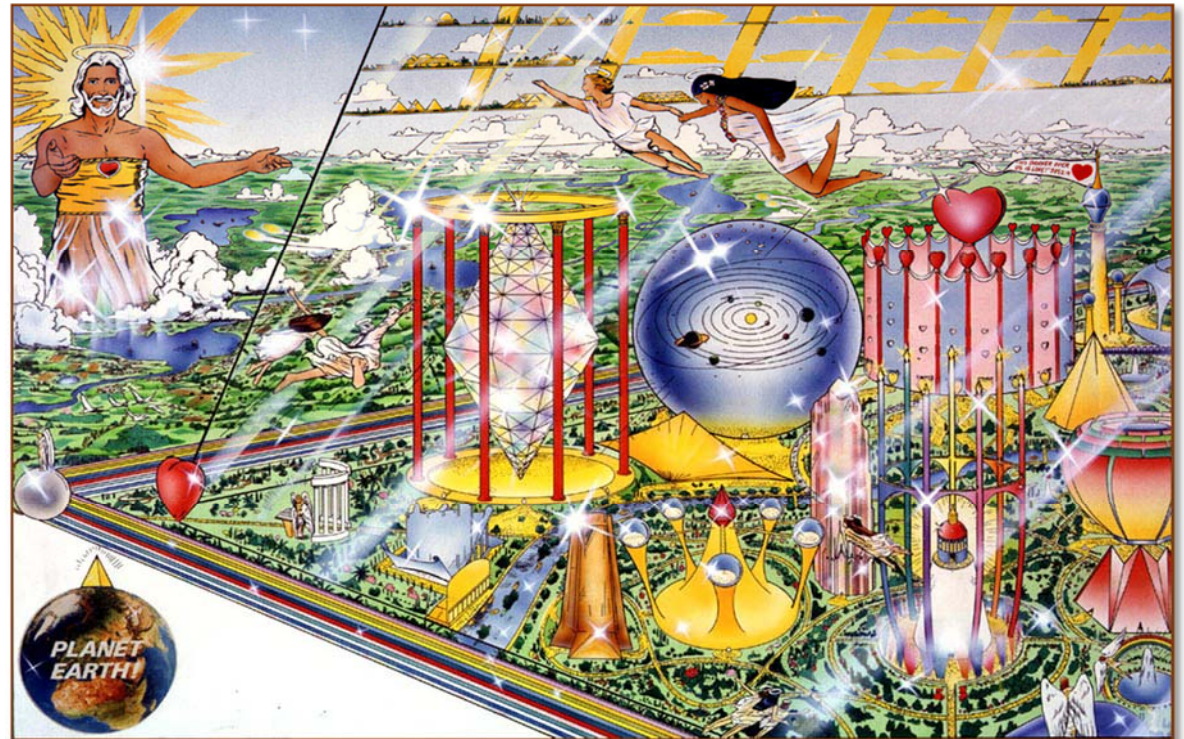
Just think, one of these days you're going to own a mansion that isn't going to cost you anything!--No upkeep, no expenses, absolutely nothing except what it's already cost Jesus!--And it will be commensurate with your works on Earth, what you already paid for it down here. There are some things that you're working for right now that you're not going to receive till you get there, but you'll find that whatever you've paid here is not worthy to be compared with the glory to be revealed there!

REV.21:17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

REV.21:18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

REV.21:19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with **all manner of precious stones**. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

REV.21:20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.



REV.21:21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

"And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred & forty & four cubits"--that's 216 feet high or 65 meters--

"And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones."-- Suffice it to say that they are the most precious stones in the World today, precious jewels of all colours of the rainbow!--What a City!

"The street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass." --That's a kind of gold we don't know anything about here! The gold of this Earth is not transparent and it doesn't look like glass, it's very heavy and solid. But the gold of the City will be transparent glass-like golden crystal, beautiful! It's going to be an everlasting eternal gold, crystal gold!--More beautiful than any gold in this World!--The eternal crystal Golden City that will be forever!

And it's not only the streets that are made of this pure crystal clear gold, but as we read a few verses earlier, the entire "City was pure gold, like unto clear glass!" --It's like clear golden-coloured glass!--Think how beautiful that is! The whole City is like crystal gold! So you'll be able to see out of the City through those transparent walls, out onto a beautiful, fully-restored and recreated New Earth! You're going to be able to look out there, see and enjoy the view of that beautiful Creation!

REV.21:22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

****JOH.4:21, 23** Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. But the hour cometh, and now is, **when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth:** for the Father seeketh such to worship him.



****ACT.7:48-49** Howbeit *the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands*; as saith the prophet, **Heaven is my throne**, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

This gigantic, huge, amazing, marvellous, astonishing City has no temple, no church, no cathedral, no synagogue, no mosque! How about that? God Himself and His Son are the Temple of it!--The place of worship is Jesus! Everyone is going to worship in the Lord without buildings or temples, all of which have often been such a waste of man's time, wealth and resources.

REV.21:23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

****ISA.60:19-20** *The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.*



****REV.22:5** And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

It doesn't say there'll be no moon and no sun, but it says in the City they won't need the moon and the sun, because it will have its own light, the Light of God and His Son Jesus! But the sun and moon will still continue on in the World outside the City on the planet Earth, which will still exist with its new Garden-of-Eden-like surface.

But inside this Heavenly City we won't need these earthly lights, because the Lord is the light thereof and it will be light all the time, all day and all night, we'll never have to go to bed, we'll never have to sleep, because we'll never get tired or weary. And even for those on the outside, it will be a blessing just to live anywhere within view, within sight of that City, just to be able to see it at night and thrill to its gorgeous splendour, resplendent with the golden, supernatural, miraculous Light of God! God's Word says that even the sun and the moon shall be ashamed in comparison with the glory, the beauty and the light of that Holy City here on the surface of the Earth!

****ISA.24:23** *Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.*

REV.21:24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

REV.21:25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

REV.21:26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.



REV.21:27 And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defiles, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but **they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.**

****ISA.52:11** *Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, **touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.***

****ISA.60:11** *Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.*

****REV.22:14** *Blessed are they that do his commandments, **that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.***

Just imagine what that gorgeous golden city's going to look like at night from the world outside! The inhabitants of the Earth will be able to look up and view that beautiful City and know that God is there, that God now lives on Earth with man! He's come down out of Heaven to make His dwelling place with man, and that's His beautiful City, His Capital City. And even if you're not one of its citizens living inside the City, you'll be able to look up from the surface of the Earth and be thankful that you're even there at all!

There will still be nations and there will still be kings on the surface of the Earth, outside the City. Of course, they'll be nations ordained by God and kings appointed by Him--righteous kings, good kings, teaching the people to love and serve the Lord!--A beautiful, wonderful, Heavenly World and a Heavenly Earth! Heaven on Earth, for sure! And they'll be bringing glory and honour into the City!



The city's going to be open day and night, 24 hours a day!--And only the Saved, only those written in the Lamb's Book of Life, shall enter through its pearly portals.--How beautiful! How wonderful!--Nothing unclean there!--No dirty city streets, no vile vice, no filthy crime, no sin.--Not Sin City, as most are today, but the Sacred City of God!--The Holy City, the pure City, the beautiful City!-- Everything absolutely spotless, clean, sinless and beautiful! What a City!

REVELATION CHAPTER 22

REV.22:1 And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

We're actually seeing inside the Holy City now, the New Jerusalem that will come down from God out of Heaven to a New Earth, the Kingdom Come! And here we see a beautiful river that flows right out of the Throne of God right through the center of the City, which is like a beautiful park. This city is going to be so very, very beautiful!

David the Psalmist once wrote: "There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the City of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High! God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved!" (Ps.46:4, 5) Surely this river of life is what he must have been referring to, as there is no river flowing through the old city of Jerusalem.



****REV.7:17** For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and **shall lead them unto living fountains of waters...**

****REV.2:7** He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; to him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.



In the original Garden of Eden there were two very remarkable trees. One was the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. This is the one that Eve and then Adam disobeyed and ate from that brought about their fall and banishment from the Garden. And the reason given for their banishment was that they had to be prevented from then eating from the second tree, the Tree of Life.

****Genesis 3:22-23** Then the Lord God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. And now, **lest he put out his hand and take also of the Tree of Life, and eat, and live forever**”—therefore the Lord God sent him out of the Garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken.

Therefore it seems that Adam and Eve could have lived forever if they had partaken of the fruit of the Tree of Life. So if

humankind then could have lived forever if their bodies were nourished with this fruit, if it was the missing ingredient to corporeal immortality, then look what the book of Revelation says will be available once again in the Heavenly City:

REV.22:2 In the **midst of the street** of it, and on either side of the river, **was there the tree of life**, which bare twelve manners of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and **the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.**

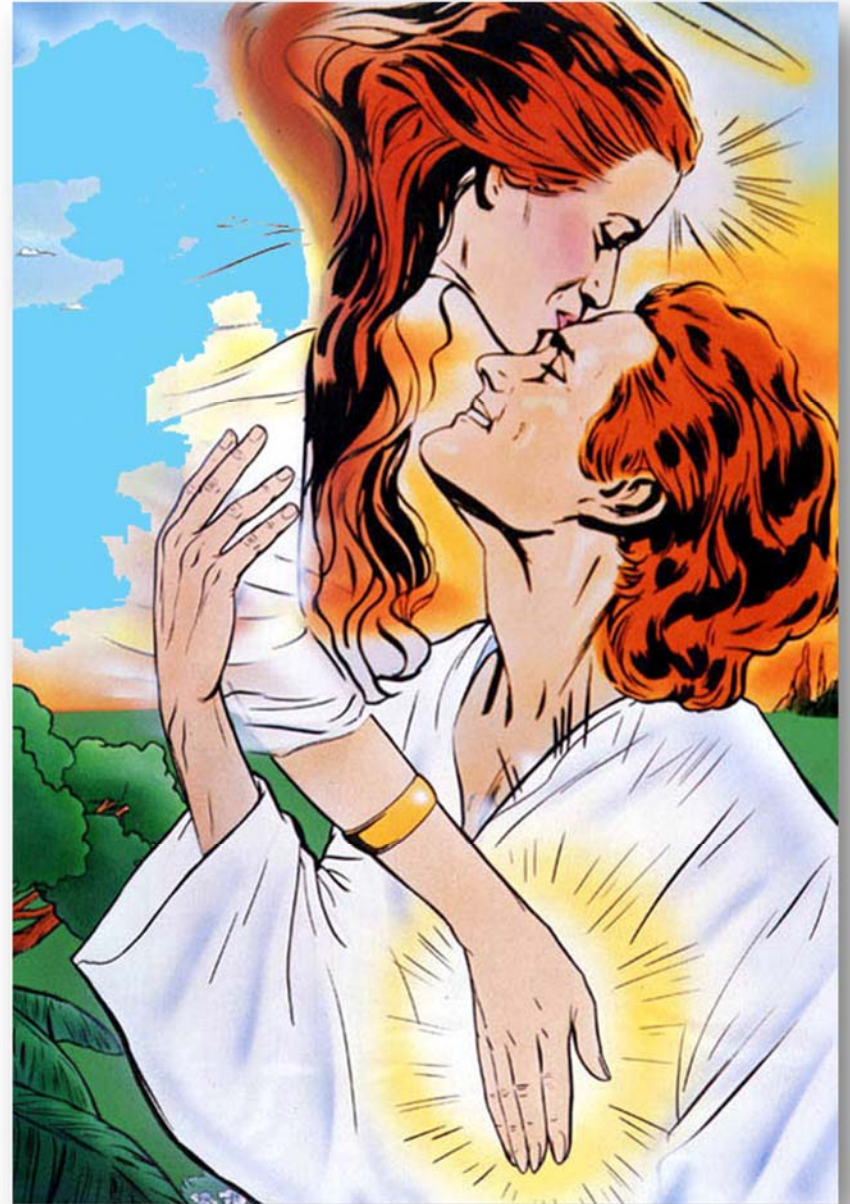
And the trees are undoubtedly the same kind as the Tree of Life that stood in the Garden of Eden, and now there are many of them. These Heavenly trees will bear twelve different kinds of fruit, a different kind every month, think of that! It seems the prophet Ezekiel also caught a glimpse of this wonderful river and these heavenly trees and described them thus:

****Ez.47:12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side & on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: & the fruit thereof shall be for meat, & the leaf thereof for medicine.**

We read before that in the Heavenly City there's not going to be any more pain, sickness, death, sorrow or crying. So why do the leaves of the trees have to be used for the healing of the nations? Well, it looks like those kings and nations outside the City will not be the same kind of people as we who already love Jesus now and will be living in the City. They will need some kind of healing.

"And the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations." If that's not a literal tree or literal leaves it certainly is a marvelous figurative picture of the fact that we will be taking life from the City--some healing power or healing methods of bringing back life or more life--to those outside who apparently still need some kind of healing. Maybe it is spiritual healing, maybe it's mental healing, and maybe it's just simply to get them better prepared to know God, to worship Him, love Him and serve Him in the outside World.

"...for the healing of the nations." If only the saved can be in the Heavenly City, who are those nations living outside on the New Earth? We read in chapter 20 that at the White Throne judgment, God will gathered all the unsaved dead of all ages and they will be judged





according to their works. “And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. Rev.20:12” (See also *Mt.25:31-46*).

The very worst will be thrown into the lake of fire and it is our opinion that some people were not bad enough to go to hell, and even though they were pretty good, they didn't get saved through Jesus in their life time, and it appears that they are the ones who will be allowed to be on the New Earth.

God is going to have mercy on them! He's going to send His children out of those twelve pearly gates of that Holy City with the leaves of the Tree of Life for their healing! We will be the ones who get the leaves for them, because we who are saved are the ones who will be living in that lovely City, where we will gather these special leaves to take out for the healing and helping of the poor folks outside.

It's going to be quite a job ministering to all those people out on the surface of the earth outside the Holy City!--Whole nations with kings, governments, peoples, lands, still outside. What are they there for? We know why they're not inside, they're not saved--like we are, at least--but they must feel pretty good even being out on a Heavenly planet like that!

REV.22:3 And there shall be **no more curse**: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

The curse began with Adam and Eve:

****GEN.3:17** And unto Adam he said, **because** thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: **cursed is the ground for thy sake**; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

“And there shall be no more Curse” Although much of the Curse has been removed during the Millennium, on the New Earth it is going to be completely gone. The last vestiges of the Curse, specifically death, will be defeated. “The last enemy that will be destroyed is death” (1 Corinthians 15:26). “There shall be no more death” (Revelation 21:4). All will be new and perfect and pure and the way God intended for it to be in the first place.

The Lord re-creates the Earth’s surface into the most beautiful heavenly land that man has ever known. It will be similar to the beautiful countryside of some places of the Earth today, with rolling greenery, fields and forests, streams and lakes, but it will be far better. There will be no more storms, no more great catastrophes and cataclysms or disasters. All will be beautiful and peaceful, the very Paradise of God that all men have always longed for. The Millennium was a precursor of the New Earth—almost there, but not quite. The Curse was still partially there, and not everyone was submitted to God’s laws of love. But on the New Earth, for the first time in Earth’s history since the Garden of Eden, all will live together in perfect





peace and love and harmony.

The world is going to be similar to the way it would have been if Adam and Eve had never fallen. All the inhabitants have been resurrected, and although they have bodies similar to what they had before, it is a good guess that the bodies must be different in that they are created to live forever. The gradual catabolism or wearing down of our bodies that we now experience must be gone.

REV.22:4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

****MAT.5:8** Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

****1JN.3:2-3** Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but

we know that, **when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.** And every man that hath this hope in him purifies himself, even as he is pure.

****REV.3:12** Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

REV.22:5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

****ISA.60:19-20** The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: **but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light**, and thy God thy glory. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: **for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.**

****DAN.7:18** But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

REV.22:6 And he said unto me, these sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants **the things which must shortly be done.**

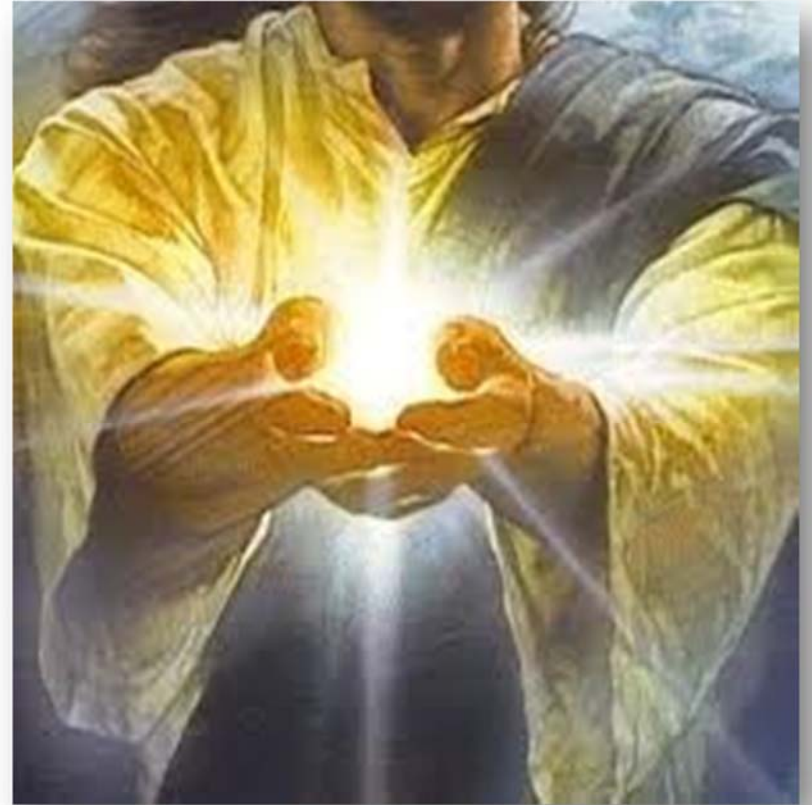
REV.22:7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

“Behold, I come quickly” cannot be taken in a temporal sense because it has been 2,000 years since these words were given and Jesus isn't here yet! Jesus didn't say He was coming SOON! He said He was going to come QUICKLY when He came! In other words, when He comes, He's going to come real quick and suddenly, real fast! It says here I come “quickly”; a better word would have been “suddenly”.

****REV.1:3** Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand. **We are told that we are “blessed” when we read the book of Revelation. Many people and even Christians say, “Oh, I don't want to read the book of Revelation, it scares me!” But if the Lord gave us this book, it must be that He wants us to read and understand it, at least large portions of it as we continue to advance in these last days so we can be prepared. He says we are blessed if we do, not frightened.**

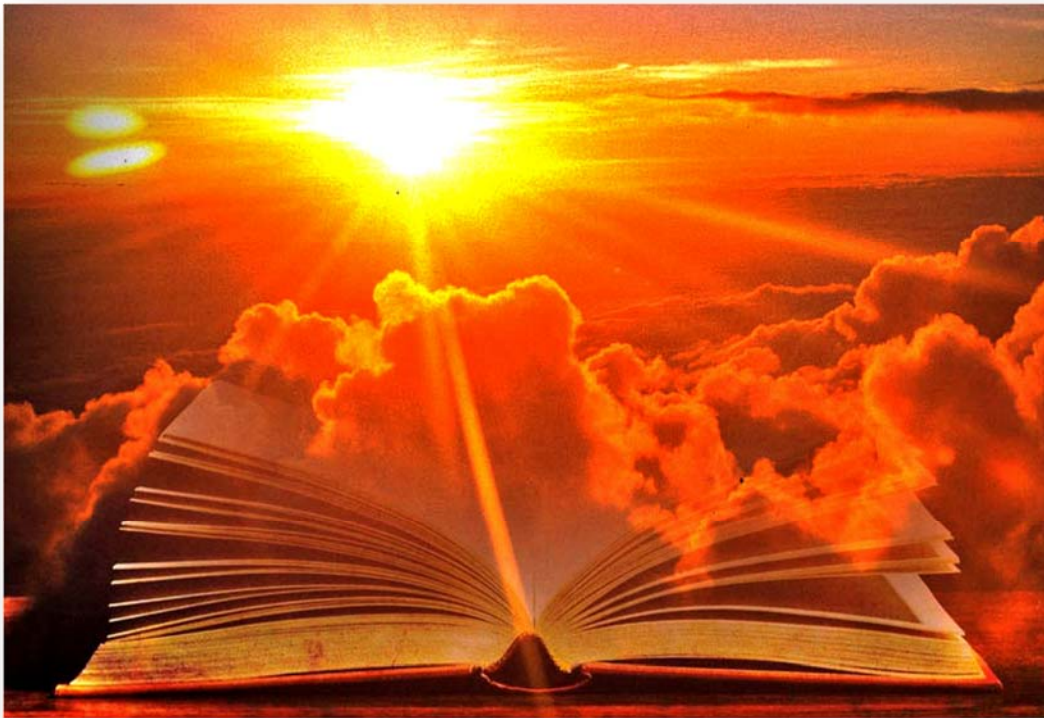
REV.22:8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which showed me these things.

REV.22:9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the



prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: **worship God.**

He said, "Don't worship me! I'm one of your brethren of the prophets!" He doesn't say which prophet he was, he could have been any one of the Major Prophets, Minor Prophets, Moses, Daniel, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Jeremiah or prophets since the days of the Lord. He didn't say which one, but he said, "I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, I am one of your fellow servants. So don't worship me but worship the Lord!"



REV.22:10 And he saith unto me, **Seal not** the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

John is told to “seal not the prophecy of this book”. We found out that the Book of Revelation, the sayings of this book, the predictions and prophecies of this book **BEGAN** right then in John's day. That's why he says "the time is at hand!" And this book reviews the whole history of the World, prophetically, from the days of John till the very End.

In the case of the prophet Daniel, God did tell him to “shut up the words and seal the book” because they were not for Daniel's time, they were for the distant future, for those who would live “the time of the end”:

****DAN.12:4** But thou, O Daniel, **shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end:** many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

REV.22:11 He that is **unjust**, let him be unjust still: and he which is **filthy**, let him be filthy still: and he that is **righteous**, let him be righteous still: and he that is **holy**, let him be holy still.

That sort of shows us how God divides classes of people in this World. There seem to be two classes of

the unsaved or the wicked, classified into those who are unjust or unmerciful, unloving, & those who are just plain dirty, filthy, sickening, vile!--But both unsaved, both filthy, vile and not God's Children.

****2TI.3:13-14** But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived. But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

Then He has a couple of classes there of the just—the righteous and the holy! Some people who are righteous like most church people who lived good lives and tried to do what was right. And then the holy, those who are wholly and totally dedicated to the Lord and His service, set apart completely, beautifully clean in God's sight, pure, holy in their love for the Lord, serving the Lord day and night--the holy!

REV.22:12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

****MAT.16:27** For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

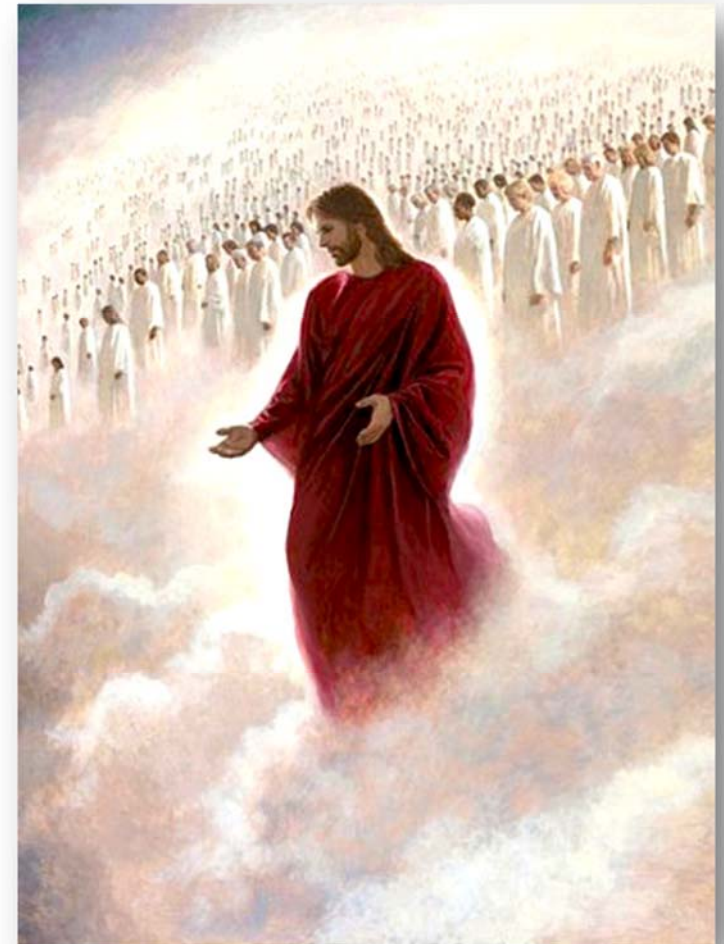
****ISA.40:10** Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

REV.22:13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

Alpha & Omega are the first and the last letters of the Greek alphabet, meaning the Beginning and the End.

****ISA.44:6** Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

****REV.21:6** And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.



REV.22:14 Blessed are they that do his commandments [or “who wash their robes,” **in most other Bible versions**] that **they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in** through the gates into the city.

“...who wash their robes” **In order to have the right to the tree of life and to the Heavenly City, we have to “wash our robes”, which means to be saved and washed by the blood of Jesus Christ. Only the saved can enter the City and it is paid by the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross.**

****REV.21:27** And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defiles, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

****REV.1:5** And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and **washed us from our sins in his own blood.** (See also Rev.3:4, Rev.7:14 and Isa.61:10)

REV.22:15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

What two groups will be in the final resurrection of all the dead at the Great White Throne Judgement? The Spared and the Damned. Biblically speaking, those written in the Book of Life and those not in the Book of Life. Of the millions who will be raised from the dead at the time of the Great White Throne Judgement and divided into those two classes, what is going to happen to those in the Book of Life? It seems they're going to live on the New Earth.--And surely they are going to be saved eventually. How could they live there without getting saved? It's hard to believe there are going to be any rebels there, but according to the 22nd Chapter of Revelation there are going to be some pretty bad characters still around, or at least they used to be bad. It talks about liars and all kinds of terrible people who are going to be outside the City! Well, haven't you all been liars and whatnot at some time or other? That includes all of us, if you want to tell the truth! And God saved you, didn't He? So why shouldn't He save them?--Outside the City!



****HOS.14:4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.**

REV.22:16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am **the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.**



REV.22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, **Come.** And let him that heareth say, **Come.** And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, **let him take the water of life freely.**

****ISA.55:1** Ho, every one that thirsteth, **come ye to the waters,** and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

****JOH.4:14** But **whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst;** but the water that I shall give him shall be in him **a well of water springing up into everlasting life.**

****JOH.7:37** In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, **if any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.**

REV.22:18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of **the prophecy of this book,** If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the

plagues that are written in this book:

REV.22:19 And if any man shall take away from the words of **the book of this prophecy,** God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in **this book.**

Now some people say that means the whole Bible!--no, He' just talking about this particular book, the book of Revelation! You shouldn't add anything to it, and you shouldn't take anything from it. He was not saying that this meant this was the end of God speaking and the last book that God was ever going to write!

REV.22:20 He which testifies these things saith, surely I come quickly. Amen. **Even so, come, Lord Jesus.**

****HEB.9:28** So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

REV.22:21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

It will be a better world then with better people who will have learned their lessons of the Law of the Love of God and will be happier than ever before, because at last they will be purged, purified of their sins of rebellion against Him and healed by the leaves of the Trees of Life which we shall minister to them from where they grow by the River of Life within the City! Hallelujah! Everybody will be satisfied and know that he got just what he deserved, just what he needed. There will be nothing but righteousness then--no more evil, no wicked, no more wickedness, no more disobedience! All men everywhere will worship Him, all men

everywhere will know Him, all nations shall fall down before Him and serve Him, and the whole Earth will be restored!



"That in the dispensation of the fullness of times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in Heaven, and which are on Earth; even in Him. That in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us through Christ Jesus!" (Eph.1:10; 2:7.)

And when that's all done, who knows what God will have in store for us? Who knows but what the Lord may want us to colonise other Worlds! What's the whole Universe and all this huge amount of space for if He's only

interested in this one little Planet?--So maybe there will be other Worlds that we will have to salvage, save, restore, regenerate, reconcile, teach, train and heal! Maybe God didn't go that far in His Word because we don't have to know that far! He went far enough even to tell us this much, as much as He has! But Heaven is not the end!— It's only the beginning! God only knows how much more we'll have to conquer after we've conquered the Earth and all the souls who have ever lived on it and all their problems! Who knows what other Worlds we may have to discover, what other Universes we may yet have to share the Good News! We're going to go right on through the Coming of Christ, the Millennium, the Heavenly City and right on out to Outer Space, and God only knows how far we have to go!--And we'll enjoy every minute of it if we're faithful servants!

So we hope these lessons have given you a little better idea and concept of what Heaven is really like, from the descriptions that God has already given us in the Bible. And we hope that it thrills you and fills you with a desire to see it and be there soon!

Are you ready for it? Have you got your reservation in? Are you going to be able to walk in that City? It says, "Only the saved shall walk therein." (Rev.21:24.) You don't want to miss that, do you? You don't want to settle for just living outside the City and viewing it from afar, do you? Don't you want to live there, inside the World of



the beautiful Holy City of the Saved, and be able to go out and minister to the poor folks who we're going to be saving, rejuvenating, rehabilitating, reconstructing and reconciling?

Admission to this great Heavenly City is free!-- Already paid for by the Blood of Jesus on the Cross! All you have to do is receive Jesus as your Saviour!-- Take Him now!--Have your name put in the Lamb's Book of Life in Heaven so you'll be sure you've got your reservation confirmed for one of those mansions in God's Golden Heavenly City! That's the place you'll be happy forever with Jesus! If you love, receive and live for Him now, you can enjoy Him and Heaven forever!

"And the Spirit and the Bride say, come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the Water of Life freely!" (Rev.22:17.) God bless you with His wonderful gift of eternal Salvation and a truly Heavenly Future to look forward to!--See you There!

